

# The Book of True Life

The Divine Teachings

Volume VII

Teaching 175 – 207

## Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "*Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública*" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:  
*Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera*  
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., C.P. 06000

**Translation Spanish to German:** Traugott Göltenboth

**Status:** October 2016

### German Publisher:

Buchdienst zum Leben  
Manfred Bäse  
Kirchweg 5  
D-88521 Ertingen  
Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42  
E-Mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

### Translation from German to English

with DeepL ProVersion Translator  
from Anna Maria Hosta  
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>  
E-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

**Status:** December 2020

## Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

### **The Third Testament**

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

### **The Book of True Life**

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

# Table of contents

## Content

- The Book of True Life..... 1
  - Buchdienst zum Leben ..... 1
  - Note to this issue:..... 2
- Table of contents..... 3
  - Foreword ..... 5
- Teaching 175 ..... 7
- Teaching 176 ..... 13
- Teaching 177 ..... 18
- Teaching 178 ..... 23
- Teaching 179 ..... 29
- Teaching 180 ..... 36
- Teaching 181 ..... 43
- Teaching 182 ..... 49
- Teaching 183 ..... 55
- Teaching 184 ..... 61
- Teaching 185 ..... 66
- Teaching 186 ..... 71
- Teaching 187 ..... 76
- Teaching 188 ..... 81
- Teaching 189 ..... 87
- Teaching 190 ..... 93
- Teaching 191 ..... 99
- Teaching 192 ..... 105
- Teaching 193 ..... 111
- Teaching 194 ..... 116
- Teaching 195 ..... 121
- Teaching 196 ..... 128
- Teaching 197 ..... 133
- Teaching 198 ..... 138
- Teaching 199 ..... 143
- Teaching 200 ..... 148
- Teaching 201 ..... 153
- Teaching 202 ..... 157
- Teaching 203 ..... 161
- Teaching 204 ..... 167

Teaching 205 .....	173
Teaching 206 .....	178
Teaching 207 .....	183
Notes of Contents.....	189
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	196
Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720 .....	196
Book Service for Life, Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen.....	196
Unicon Foundation, D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,.....	196
web pages.....	196

## Foreword

At all times, God in his boundless love has people to show them the way for their spiritual development: In the biblical times, the First Era, through his prophets; in the Second Era, through Jesus Christ and his apostles; in the present day, the Third Era, through his so-called voice bearers – simple people who believe in God.

The preparations for this began in Mexico in 1866, and from 1884 on, people from the common people met to listen to the divine words in simple meeting places Sunday after Sunday.

In the beginning there were a handful of people in one place. By the end of 1950, the Spirit was manifested in more than a hundred different meeting places in Mexico every Sunday.

This kind of revelation came to an end on December 31, 1950 at – as it had been announced several times before. Over the last fifteen years, these words of the Lord have been recorded and recorded in stenographs.

After 1950, a total of 366 were selected from this enormous number of protocols and published in the early sixties in the 12-volume work *Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (The Book of True Life).

Further information and historical background on the origin of the Divine Revelations in Mexico can be found in Volume I of this work and in the book of the Unicon Foundation Introduction to the Book of True Life.

The following original excerpts give the reader a first insight into some of the important topics of this volume:

I have returned to the people in the midst of war news, events and signs with which I foretold my coming. Nevertheless, the people did not feel me.

In the midst of this silence, this wretchedness, this corner of the earth (Mexico), I am currently making my word resound through the human mind, calling men, awakening them to a new life, renewing them through my convincing and loving teaching, awakening in them their dormant faculties to lift them up to the paths of following their Master.

I must tell you that I found you entangled in greater religious fanaticism and idolatry at this time than at any previous time, and at the same time your soul is poorer in virtues than ever before. Now I ask you, after you have heard Me year after year by means of this rallies, who has the feeling that I have destroyed his principles of life? Who thinks he feels confused or sees his Christian faith destroyed? Verily, I tell you, I have only reminded you of what I revealed to you in former times because you had forgotten or falsified it. That which men had hidden from you I have brought to light, and that which was kept in my secret treasury I have revealed to you. This age is that of spiritual freedom. Men are enlightened by their Spirit and will know how to choose the safe way. (188, 33-35)

Do not confuse this communication with that which people make of their own free will –. Some are driven by science, others by curiosity, yet others by superstitious ideas. (188, 45)

I, the Father, have rejected no one from my bosom of love and forgiveness, not even those who let themselves be beguiled by temptation and fell into the abyss. I have damned no one. Neither on earth, nor in the "spiritual valley," are there defenseless beings. Which of you could be cast out from my womb because he is a sinner and unworthy to receive my mercy? I live in the heart of the hardened sinner who could not receive the light of my Divine Spirit because he did not pay attention to the call that emanates from the voice of his conscience. Do you think that I have moved away from him because of his chain of evil deeds? No, for sure. I am the Father of all creatures, without rejecting any of my children. I am love, and as a loving father I neglect none, my people.

It is for you to pray for the stray man, to ask that the light of my Spirit may illuminate his soul, so that he may awaken, break the bonds of temptation and drive away the darkness that has blinded him. (206, 36-37)

The good sowers of spiritualism will never distinguish themselves by anything external or material. There will be neither posturing nor insignia, nor any special way of speaking with them. Everything about their conduct will be plain and simple. Nevertheless – if they distinguish themselves by something, it will be by their active charity and spiritualization.

The true preachers of spiritualism will be distinguished not by eloquence, but by the wisdom and simplicity of their word, but above all by the truthfulness of their works and the righteousness of their lives.

Remember that on earth I did not need an outwardly beautiful way of speaking to captivate the hearts of the multitudes of men, but that I knew how to reach them through love, truthfulness, healing power, and wisdom. This is the example that you are to heed and follow according to my will. Nor do I want you to limit your practice of religion to material places of worship, because then you will capture your soul and not let it spread its wings to conquer eternity.

The altar which I leave to you to celebrate on it the service which I expect is life without any limitation, beyond all denominations, all churches and sects, because it is founded in the spiritual, in the eternal, in the divine. (194, 24-28)

I have allowed that there are religions on earth which are paths for the soul that lead to God. Every religion that teaches good and love and praises mercy is good because it contains light and truth. When men wither away in them and what was originally good turns into bad, the way is lost under materialism and sin.

Therefore, in this time I show you my truth anew, which is way, essence of life, and law, so that you may seek this law, which is lighthouse and guiding star, beyond forms and rites, beyond all human things. Whoever seeks Me in this way will be a spiritualist. (197, 10-11)

The unification of religions will come when the Spirit of the people rises above materialism, traditions, prejudices and fanaticism. Then people will have united spiritually in a single worship service: that of goodness out of love for God and neighbor. When this happens, humanity will enter a period of perfection. Therefore I demand of you that you show my work through good and sincere actions.

You must not be troubled that you will no longer witness the realization of all this. But in any case, you will have the satisfaction of having contributed with your seed to the establishment of the Kingdom of Peace – a seed that will bear fruit in the hearts of future generations. (187, 43)

I have told you that the time will come when the Light will appear in all places, in all countries, on all continents. That light will shine according to the spiritual training of man. But through the same, a new and more accurate conception of creation will be formed, a new concept of spirituality. In this way a new stage of spiritual and mental development will begin. (200, 41)

## Teaching 175

1 The light of my Spirit has come to reveal to you all the gifts that rest in your being – all that you have carried within you from your origin, without suspecting it I have let you know that it is now time for you to truly know yourselves, to discover and experience what is your inheritance, so that you may be spiritually great.

2 From time to time I have given you revelations: First it was the law, then my teaching, and finally the full knowledge of your spiritual mission.

3 You say that I have been with men three times; but it is true that I have always been with you. I am that Father who in the first time revealed to men his law of righteousness, who in the second time made his "Word" man in Jesus, his Son, and who now makes himself known to the world spiritually. With this I have given you a divine parable over the ages, the meaning of which speaks to you about your spiritual development and lets you know that he who has spoken to you at all times has been one God, one Spirit, and one Father.

4 You ask me what I want to achieve when I reveal myself spiritually to mankind of this time? To this I answer you: What I seek is your awakening to the light, your spiritualization and your unification, since you have been divided at all times. For while some have sought the treasures of the Spirit, others have devoted themselves to the love of the riches of the world – Spiritualism and materialism in constant struggle; spiritualists and materialists who could never understand each other.

5 Remember: When Israel, in expectation of the Messiah, had this before its eyes, it split into believers and deniers of my truth. The explanation for this is simple: believers were those who awaited me with the Spirit, and deniers were those who awaited me with the senses of the "flesh."

6 These two forces will have to confront each other again until truth comes to light from this struggle. The struggle will be bitter; for the more time passes, the more men love the earthly, since their science and their discoveries give them the feeling of living in a kingdom of their own, in a world created by them.

7 The men of today have expanded their spheres of influence, they rule and traverse the whole earth. There are no more unknown continents, countries or seas. They have created paths on land, on the sea and in the air. But not satisfied with what they have inherited on their planet, they explore and search the firmament in their desire for even greater dominions.

8 I bless the desire for knowledge in my children, and their aspiration to be wise, great, and strong finds my unqualified pleasure. But what my justice does not approve of is the vanity on which their ambitious goals are often based, or the selfish purpose they sometimes pursue.

9 I do not prevent men from increasing their knowledge, nor do I hide the light of science from them. When I placed the human seed in the earth and commanded it to grow and multiply, I also told it to subdue the earth, that is, that among all creatures that would surround it, man would be the conscious being who knows human laws and divine justice and cultivates virtues around which all beings and the elements would harmoniously revolve.

10 How far from harmony man has lived since he began his walk over the earth! This is witnessed by his incessant falls, the inexhaustible cup of suffering he has endured, and his lack of peace.

11 I now give you the new lesson which is for all men. Not all have prayed in expectation of my coming; but pain has kept them awake and prepared them to receive me.

Mankind already has the experience that the people of Israel left to you since the Second Age, so that no one would have the intention of distrusting Divine Justice. Do you not know that the "spiritual poor" who longed for the coming of the Lord to receive from Him the light of hope and knowledge were given the gifts of prophecy, divine science and spiritual power?

When you ask Me about the whereabouts of those souls, I will tell you that they now inhabit homes where all that is great on this planet appears to their eyes like ordinary earth dust. But if you ask me what happened to those who did not accept anything from my kingdom because my word and my promises seemed pathetic to them, I will tell you that they belong to those who incarnate and reincarnate until the full development of their soul. For they demanded gold and power, and justly they were granted the world with its dubious riches and its false power for their spiritual reparation.

They were afflicted by divine justice, but were never rejected by the path of salvation that leads to the kingdom of truth.

Therefore, today, when I send you the light of my Spirit overabundantly, I will tirelessly seek them to make them understand that it is now enough of the time of trial that has been assigned to them, and to make them understand that now is the Third Age, the very one in which the ages come to an end, of which I spoke when it was a matter of the judgment of the Jewish people.

12 All of you have an "appointment" with Me and will have to gather together to hear Me; for you all have to hear Me

13 All things shall be laid on the scales of my righteousness, on which shall be weighed all works that are not judged. My presence and my power will be felt as they have never manifested themselves before. For after the chaos all shall return to the right way.

14 Pray and keep watch continually, lest you be taken by surprise, O people. But verily I say to you, if you watch and pray for the world, there will be an invisible mantle to protect you because you have loved your fellow men and felt their pain as your own.

15 I tell you once again that I will make my presence, my power and my righteousness palpable. If I have allowed man in his wickedness to desecrate all that is holy in his life, I will set a limit to his depravity. If I have let him go by the way of his freedom of will, I will prove to him that everything on him has a "so far and no further. If I have let him live out his striving for power and greatness in the world, I will stop him on his way and see to it that he looks at his work through his conscience, so that he can answer my questions.

16 I have allowed pain, destruction and death to be felt in your lives so that these fruits so bitter may make you understand the kind of trees you have cultivated. But I will also cause the pain to disappear and let the soul come to rest and reflection; for from him a love hymn shall rise to his Creator.

It has been said and also written down that that day will come when men will clothe their Spirit with the white garment of exaltation, when they love one another.

17 All shall be saved, all shall be forgiven, all shall be comforted. Where then is death, where eternal damnation and hell without end?

18 I created neither death nor hell; for when my Spirit grasped the thought of creation, I felt only love, and out of my womb came only life. If death and hell existed, they would have to be human works, because they would be wretched; and you already know that nothing human is eternal.

19 Verily I say to you, in the moments when my word is audible through the voice bearer, not only the Spirit of this people trembles, but also all those beings who likewise need the divine light in the "spiritual valley".

20 To them does not reach the sound of the human word, but the meaning and inspiration of my messages, because my voice is universal and its echo reaches all worlds and homes where a child of God dwells.

21 I send a ray of my light to every world. To you I have sent this light in the form of human words, to other homes it comes through inspiration.

22 In the light of this divine ray all souls will now unite, making of it a ladder to heaven, leading them to the spiritual kingdom promised to all of you who are a spiritual particle of my divinity

23 Imagine the rejoicing of all those beings who had material relations with you on earth, and who today live beyond your world, when they learn that the voice they hear is also heard on earth. They have not turned away from you, do not forget you, nor do they refrain from asking for those who remained a few moments longer in the earth valley. Their caress and their blessings are always with you.

24 There dwell those who were your parents, children, brothers and sisters, spouses, friends, or benefactors, who now, as spirit beings, are simply your brothers and sisters. But their love for you is the same or even greater, as is their power to help and protect you.

25 Pray for them, people, do not cease to love them and to remember them, for your remembrance and prayers are a sweet comfort in their struggle. Never imagine them disturbed or dwelling in darkness, for this would be as if you felt yourselves competent to pronounce judgment on them. If

people here on earth are generally too imperfect and unjust to judge the affairs of their neighbors correctly – how should they then be able to pass judgment on any spirit being?

26 I tell you again that it is only for you to help them through your prayer and good works in the world.

27 Do not feel the need for them to manifest themselves in any material way in your life, whether by using a brain or in any other way, for you would be denying the spirituality I have taught you. Do not have a particular day of the year to call them either. Consider that the spiritual lives far away from earthly time, and that therefore every moment can be suitable to approach them through spiritual prayer.

28 How many of those beings of whom you have often believed that they suffer hardships are precisely those who have fought to bring you closer to this way to the light, which they themselves could not find when they were on earth. Weep not, then, for them, and certainly not shall you mourn, because they departed to the "spiritual valley. They did not "die," they only preceded for a few moments the time when you must part. So it was determined by me, so that they prepare the way for you.

29 People, do I really have to tell you that you have no business in the cemeteries and that the tears you shed over the graves are tears of ignorance, materialization and stubbornness?

30 The souls of them for whom ye weep are alive; but ye harden yourselves to think them dead in that body which is gone under the earth. You think them lost, while they await you full of love, to give you witness to the truth and to life. You believe them distant or unfeeling and deaf to your struggles and tribulations, and do not know how many stones they remove from your path and from how many dangers they save you.

31 Ignorance makes you to be unkind and even cruel to yourselves and to others, although I must tell you Who can still be ignorant after hearing any of my teaching speeches?

32 My Word is the ray of Light that shall embrace you all so that you may remain fused in the fire of My Love If, after hearing it, you believe it and put it into practice, from this moment on you will be united with all who love Me, believe Me and glorify Me.

33 I have told you in my teachings that life on earth is the suffering of the soul and the end of her existence on earth is her Golgotha, so that you may strive to follow Me by taking My exemplary works as your model.

34 Blessed are the souls who reach the summit with faith and virtue; for in the moment when they get rid of the body, they will experience the caress of the Father as a reward for their strength and love. These are those who enter eternity without stumbling.

35 My word at this time will help men to understand the meaning of my law and teaching. The recognition that humanity may give them will not bring them the bliss, the bliss of the heart, and the peace of the soul. For the soul will find perfect happiness only in the home to which it belongs. How many opportunities you have to be good and useful to your neighbor! Every home is a suitable field to sow my seed. Every city and people is like a soil thirsting for charity and love, and I will make you sowers so that you may water the world with love and comfort and sow it with peace.

36 Works, words and prayers are the means you can and should use to fulfill the mission of serving and loving your fellow men.

37 I have taught you perfect prayer, which is the true language of the Spirit that brings man into direct communication with Me.

38 I have given you the gift of the Word, which is the expression of the light that exists in the Spirit and of the love that unites the heart

39 People who listen to Me: do not say that I ask too much of you, since I know better than you yourselves what you are capable of Today you feel weak, clumsy, incompetent and unworthy because you examine your inner being and discover many weaknesses, many defects that do not let you feel the pain of others. But I will heal you first, let you feel my peace to strengthen your hearts and to pave your way. Then you will feel no more fear, nor will you have doubts, nor will you feel incapable.

40 That is why I have given you time to hear Me and gradually strengthen you by My Word, without sending you into the far lands to fulfil your mission But when your Spirit is then saturated with my essence, let it not wait for proofs nor signs to set out, for it will receive by inspiration what it is to do.

41 Pray, people, and while you pray, I will bring down My peace upon all the peoples of the earth, I will bless your homes and light up your ways

42 I will give you a proof that all that I have promised you is true What proof will this be? That you will see in your life something come true what you have long hoped for – something that is impossible for some to attain. To some, what I have promised will soon come true, to others I will make wait. But truly, I tell you, there will not be one who does not receive my proof of love. When then that grace reaches each one of you, you will remember my word, and your faith will increase.

43 Do not despair, do not shed tears, know how to wait for that hour while you live and pray and watch according to my teaching

44 Do you see how in these moments when you lift up your soul you forget your sufferings and are filled with my peace? Make sure that you are always with Me, follow my teaching, and you will see my peace and light prevail over your blows of fate and hardships.

45 Understand that your sufferings are not useless, that your task is to control yourselves mentally and physically so that you may be among the number of my sowers.

46 Those who bring comfort to men, those who lift up those who have fallen, those who give strength to the weak, must be enlightened by the light of experience and must have become strong in struggle and trials. No image of pain may intimidate them, no misfortune of a neighbor may make them tremble, no pain may make them shrink from the hands of their fellow men reaching out to them in the desire for mercy.

47 There, among those who have hardened themselves in vice and pain, you will then see many rise to the light in the desire for renewal and spiritualization But for that inspiration to reach them, you must place in their hearts a true proof of brotherhood, an act which is the ray of light that illuminates the darkness of those people.

48 Understand, then, that the pain that has accompanied you in many forms has been the chisel that has shaped your soul inwardly for the accomplishment of a delicate mission.

49 The teaching I have given you in this Third Age is a new testament to be united with those of the past times; – for these three represent one revelation.

50 My light will illuminate the minds of those who are destined to unite all my teachings in one book.

51 My spiritual servants will guide the hand of my chosen ones, so that no blemish will exist in that book.

52 The disputes that have taken place in this community of faith, their discussions and disagreements, will disappear when you become immersed in the study of that book and learn to understand the truth of my work.

53 Today you are not yet aware of the consequences that your disunity will have for you. But truly, I tell you, tomorrow you will weep over it. How many times have I demanded of you the unification of thoughts, actions and souls; but just as often you have not listened to my divine counsel!

54 I have inspired you to form one nation, and have given you the name "the New Israel. I have given you various tasks and commissions so that you may have all necessary things at your disposal in your life's journey and in your struggles, as it happened to Israel in the First Days, when it wandered through the desert in its desire for the Promised Land. But you have not yet tried to understand my commissions, nor have you wanted to observe the example of unity that that people left in writing – an indelible example; for it was their harmony and cohesion that made them overcome the adversities they encountered on their way.

55 A new "land of promise" awaits you, but you are still far from it. You are still wandering through the vast desert, having left behind you the servitude of "Pharaoh" and already received the law. Yet you have not completely abandoned idolatry, and without being aware of it you worship the "Golden Calf".

56 You must first undergo trials, resistance, and persecutions in order to awaken from your slumber. Only then will you be equipped to fulfill my commissions and will be eager to watch over the work I

have revealed to you, just as the Israelites created the tabernacle and the ark of the covenant to keep the law, for the trials had brought them to light.

57 Now your soul shall be your tabernacle, and the Spirit your ark of the covenant. There my law shall lighten the way of the people of the LORD.

58 In those days hath not appeared a man like Moses before this people, and strengtheneth his faith by miracles. But with a little armament you would be able to feel the spiritual presence of Elijah, who guides you, encourages you, and inspires you in this wandering.

59 The multitudes who listen to Me are now shedding tears. I alone know the cause of their lamentations; I alone know all the obstacles and difficulties they have encountered on their way and which are holding them back.

60 Stand firm, multitudes, be faithful to Me, and you shall see the obstacles fall. Pray and work with ever greater truthfulness, sincerity and perfection so that in carrying out your mission you may find the consolation and strength necessary to endure the vicissitudes of life. If you live like this, when you least expect it, you will see the way clear and the stumbling blocks disappear.

61 You are my fields, where at present wheat and weeds grow side by side. The hour of the reaper is not yet; but when it comes, the works of each of you will be judged. Then let the good disciples leave you on earth and take from this world those who have not borne the fruits of unity and spiritualization.

62 Watch and heed my word. Do not be self-righteous because you have received my very great commissions and missions, thinking that my judgment can never come to you.

Remember David and Solomon, who, though they were great in the eyes of their people, fell asleep in their greatness, violated the law, and saw my divine righteousness, unrelenting and wise, coming upon them, when they believed that, because they were so loved by the Father, they would never be afflicted by him.

63 Think, O people, of the new generations; think of your children, as the patriarchs did, who prepared their peoples to receive the coming of the Messiah.

64 Pray for the descendants, prepare their way with care and love. Understand that they have even higher missions than yours to fulfill, and that it will be good for them to find a trace of spiritualization to follow.

65 What will that trace consist of? In your life, in your works.

66 Every soul has a great debt to its Father. My love for you and my justice has given you a new opportunity on earth to justify yourselves to me, to make amends spiritually and to purify yourselves so that you can move on to the next home.

67 O blessed Third Time, you are the bringer of all that the world needs to save itself from its bondage. Blessed are those who use your light, for they will find salvation.

68 Throughout your whole spiritual life journey I have guided you, tested you and prepared you for the revelation of this time. It is not men who will raise up the new people of Israel: I will be the one who forms it, purifies it, lifts it up and sends it to the world to fulfill its mission.

As this people grows and prepares, I will pave the way, open the doors and remove the obstacles so that they may advance. In the same way I did to Israel when I rescued them from Egypt and led them through the sea and through the desert.

69 This people here has the task to awaken mankind spiritually. But when they have fulfilled this, and men become aware of the time in which they live, you will see from their heart a desire for light and from their Spirit an ideal of

The upward trend will shake human life to its foundations and transform the world.

70 Conscience will be heard and obeyed, the calls of the Spirit will be understood, the needs of the soul will be considered and respected, and everywhere the burning desire will shine forth to know God, to feel him, to come closer to him, to spread his truth.

71 These prophecies will be fulfilled among men when the spiritual hunger and thirst has brought them to the limits of their power of resistance, when they confess their guilt before their Lord with humble pride, when they descend from their thrones, their seats of judgement and places of honor, from which they have tried to ignore me, from where they have judged and denied me, and

repenting their mistakes they will turn their eyes to me and speak to me like children – to a father who has been waiting for them for centuries

72 How deeply man has sunk in his materialism, so that he finally denied Him who created everything! How could the human mind darken to such an extent? How could your science deny Me and defile life and nature as it did?

73 I am present in every work that your science discovers; in every work my law is revealed and my voice is heard How is it that these people do not feel, see, or hear? Is it a sign of progress and civilization to deny my existence, my love and my justice? Then you are no more advanced than the primitive men, who knew how to discover in every force of nature and in every miracle of nature the work of a divine, higher, wise, just and powerful being, to whom they ascribed all good in all that exists and worshiped it.

74 By means of a growing intelligence they tried to understand what their physical senses perceived. What perfect worship could they offer Me? What understanding could they have of the truth? Nevertheless, their wonder, faith and worship were accepted by Me as the first fruits of a vast field that my Spirit had to till through the ages.

75 Since then until today – how many teachings have I given to mankind, and how many revelations have I given to it! And yet – although this humanity should already have reached the summit of understanding, and its practice of religion should be perfect, its selfish, proud and inhuman science has bloated itself to deny Me, and the existing religious cults live in the slumber of routine and tradition.

76 I have given you the gift of freedom of will and have respected this blessed freedom that I have granted to my children But I also put into your being the divine light of conscience, so that you, guided by it, should direct your abilities in the right direction. But I tell you that in the struggle between the soul and matter the soul has suffered a defeat, a painful fall, which has removed it more and more from the source of truth.

77 But its defeat is not final, it is only temporary, for it will rise from the depth of the abyss when it can no longer bear its hunger, its thirst, its nakedness and its darkness. For pain will be her salvation, and by listening to the voice of her conscience, she will rise strong and radiant, fiery and inspired, and use her gifts again; but no longer with that freedom to use them for good or evil, but by dedicating them only to the fulfillment of the divine laws, which is the best worship of God you can offer to your Father, who loves you so much.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 176

1 Be strong against the temptations of the world and the flesh Whenever an examination causes you pain, remember my lessons of the Second Time and follow my example.

2 You ask Me how was it possible for Jesus to touch the temptations of the world? To this I answer you that it was not base temptations that afflicted your Master's heart.

3 The body he had in the world was human and sensitive, it was the tool my Spirit used to bring my teachings to mankind. He knew the trial that awaited him because my Spirit revealed it to him, and that material side of his being suffered from the pain that awaited it.

4 I wanted that body to give you those signs of humanity so that you might be convinced that my pain was real and my sacrifice as a man true.

5 If it had not been so, my sacrifice would have had no value in the eyes of men. Therefore, Jesus called three times on the power of my Spirit, which animated him to triumph in the hard trial: The first time was in the desert, the second time in the olive garden, the third time on the cross.

6 It was necessary that I became man and gave you my body and my blood, so that the pain that people would inflict on it would be effective in that body. If I had come in Spirit – what sacrifice would I have made for you? What would I have renounced, and what pain could you have let me feel?

7 The divine Spirit is immortal, he knows no physical pain. But the flesh is sensitive to pain, it is limited in its abilities, is mortal by nature. Therefore I chose that means to reveal myself to the world, and to offer it my real sacrifice to show you the way to your salvation.

8 Remember that passion while you are sinners and remember that blood so that you may purify yourselves in repentance of your transgressions and try to follow Me in that example of boundless love I gave you

9 As long as you are human beings, remember me on that cross – forgiving my executioners, blessing and healing them, so that in all your hard way of life you may also bless those who hurt you and do all possible good to those who have done evil to you. The one who acts in this way is my disciple, and I tell him in truth that his pain will always be only short, because I will let him feel my strength in the moments of his trial.

10 Very few are those who strive to teach their brothers and sisters through the examples of the Master. In this community, as in the majority of religious communities, teaching is given through words that have no power because they lack confirmation through works and examples of love.

11 Now you have the opportunity to hear the interpretation of my teaching, which is gradually wearing away your heart until it is prepared to carry out the mission I have entrusted to your Spirit

12 Do not be afraid to follow my steps, for I will not ask anyone to do the same in my sacrifice I also have to tell you that only that body emptied the cup that my Spirit handed to it – another man would not have drunk it. For my body received life and strengthened itself in the virtue and purity of those who offered their womb to receive it: Mary.

13 Meditate, people, and make use of this blessed silence in which you enter when you hear my teachings. Verily, I tell you, in those moments of contemplation and spirituality, my seed will germinate in your hearts.

14 On this day you will achieve unity and peace among your hearts to show yourselves before Me as one being who is aware of the event he is attending when he hears my word through a voice bearer And I receive your Spirit. Everything that you offer me purely and simply in your prayer and in your ritual acts, I accept as a just tribute of the children for their heavenly Father.

15 The most urgent request you make is that there should be peace in this world, that the patriarchal life of other times should return to men; but I tell you that that peace will only return when you, my new disciples, have laid the foundations of a new world for which I am training you

16 If you see in every neighbour a brother, if you abandon their different judgments and love Me in them, you will see the dawn of a new time Life will then be cheerful for man, and I will be recognized and loved as father.

17 My word in this time is the same as that which I gave you in Jesus. It is the same crystal clear stream that refreshed your souls when you followed Me through the landscapes of Palestine. Its essence is known to you, you will never be able to confuse its "taste" because its divine seal remained imprinted in your Spirit. And now that I have come down to make myself known through these men and women, and you hear the word that comes from their lips, you recognize that it can only come from me, and you ask me why I did not choose another form to let my message of this time reach mankind.

18 You tell me that there are no men of impeccable virtue among you who are able to serve me. There is no Moses, nor the prophets of the First Times, nor Peter or John. But truly, I tell you, at all times I have sent virtuous spirits, and among them are these who have humbly served Me. Love and support them, for their task is very great. I have kept their minds and hearts as a pure source, and often pain has been the best means to purify them. Her life is similar to that of my messengers of other times. I bless her. Bless them who have followed me in this way and have felt the full meaning of the office I have given them.

19 I invite you to enter my kingdom, O beloved people. Likewise I call all nations of the earth without any preferential treatment; but I know that not all will hear me. Humanity has put out its lamp and walks in darkness. But there, where one perceives only confusion, one of my enlightened ones will appear, who spreads light in his surroundings – a spiritual watchman, who watches and awaits my sign to let the wake-up call sound, which awakens and stirs up his fellow men.

Allow the love of those messengers to be fruitful seed in your hearts. Do not misjudge them when they show themselves to you in material poverty; listen to them, for they work in my name to give you a power of authority which you do not yet know. They will teach you perfect prayer, will free you from the bonds of materialism to which you are bound, to give you spiritual freedom and that you may rise to Me.

20 You who hear Me eagerly await the fulfillment of all my words. You want to see mankind transformed into my disciples, ask me to be among those whom I send with difficult missions to other countries. But truly, I tell you, you must first train yourselves, because the struggle that awaits you is great.

But not all the emissaries of whom I speak to you are among you, nor have all heard my word through voice bearers. Many, many of them will speak intuitively because I have prepared them spiritually. I have distributed them wisely to let my light reach all your brothers and sisters.

21 How can you suppose that – while I came down to you – I could neglect other nations when you are all my children? Do you think that anyone is far away or outside of Me even though my Spirit is universal and encompasses all created things? Everything lives and feeds on Me. This is why my Universal Ray has descended upon the whole globe, and the Spirit has received my influence in this world and in others, for I have come to save all my children.

22 I do not want you to waste this time, to go through the world without leaving a trace on your life path, but to be true nurturers of the seed I am entrusting you with, and for which you will continue to strive when you leave this world until you make your seed blossom in the soul of your brothers and sisters.

23 I do not want to bind you to my orders; I only inspire you to do so, for I will not accept any other fulfillment than that which is born from your conscious and prepared soul. Be free within the limits of my laws, but get used to obedience. Fulfill the two laws that govern man, which are one in essence, because both come from Me.

24 Pray for all beings, long for harmony and understanding of all towards Me, and that your prayer may soar up like a song, like a jubilant hymn that lifts up souls and shows them the way by which they will reach the goal of their destiny

25 My teaching lets man develop in all aspects of his being: it sensitizes and ennoble the heart, awakens and deepens the mind, and perfects and uplifts the soul.

26 Make of my teaching a thorough study that enables you to understand the right way of exercising my teachings, so that your development may be harmonious; so that you may not only develop the mind without striving for the ideals of the soul, which you are to inspire

27 All the faculties of your being can find in my words the luminous path by which they can grow and perfect themselves to infinity.

28 I have given you sufficient time to receive my teachings in you and to understand them. It is now the case that many of you who once came as children are now adolescents, just as others who came as adolescents are now adults. Some of you have grown in this way and are now my "workers", and others have breathed their last breath and now have their place among my chosen ones.

29 I have given this people enough time for a firm and true faith to be born in them, and for them to gain in their Spirit a deep knowledge of my work. My word prepares you for the time when you will no longer hear this voice, and you will have to concentrate on the innermost part of your heart to feel my presence and receive my inspiration.

30 My teaching is written in your conscience; there is the ark that best preserves my law, so that – when time passes, and these hours of spiritual refreshment that you spent with your Master, – the essence of my Word will vibrate full of life in your soul, imbued with love and wisdom

31 In all my teachings you will discover that I am telling you unceasingly that you shall reach spiritualization because it is it that shall distinguish you on earth Without spiritualization you will not give your fellow men the testimony that you are to give.

32 Fear not the day when I finish my word among you. My work will not perish, nor will your soul despair. In the spiritual valley I hold ready some beings who will be incarnated on earth to be leaders and prophets of the churches – light beings who will teach you to take a step forward on the path marked out by my word.

33 Today I want to tell you that just as you are dependent here on light beings coming from the spiritual world to help you on your way, there are also spiritual homes that are dependent on some of you coming to them with the message of my teaching.

You do not know which of those who hear me in these moments will soon have to leave in fulfillment of a spiritual mission. This is the reason why many hearts have long had to purify themselves, and why with each day that passes, their souls feel more and more enlightened by the light of my teaching.

34 I want you to unite with the spiritual hosts so that through your love for all your brothers and sisters you may work for the salvation of all beings who walk apart from the way of life and truth.

35 Keep this word in your soul, which in the hour of your death, as you leave this existence, can serve you as a preparation for spiritual liberation.

36 Understand what a beautiful time of revelations this has been, beloved people – a time of light that lifts up souls! Blessed are those who prepare themselves, for you receive my light in abundance.

37 But remember that these are hardly the beginnings of an era, that not everything has been revealed to you that this time holds in store for men, nor has everything you have received been understood by you.

38. Days, years and centuries will pass in which this mankind will be witnesses of wonderful messages of light and spiritual revelations, which its Spirit has never known.

39. Those times are already coming, and therefore you must prepare the way for those who will take your places. You must bless the way through your good works. Then you will have begun the building of the true temple, which others will continue of their own accord, and later others will come to complete it.

40. I have seen you struggling with your flesh to bring down its recalcitrance. You had to fight great battles with your heart to force obedience and submission from him. His nature rebels against the instructions of conscience; but if you persevere in prayer, if you are mindful, you will make of him the best co-worker in spiritual fulfillment. This struggle is part of your atonement at this time.

41. All your qualities have been in you from the moment you were created. Intelligence, sensitivity, reason have enlightened your soul so that you can fight the final battle. Then, when you have conquered evil and your soul is the pilot that guides the flesh, you will be able to go out to your fellow men and give them a shining example of how to achieve the evolution of the soul. Without boasting of soul strength and self-control, you will show your works, and these will reveal obedience and mindfulness to my law.

42. When you no longer hear my word through the voice-bearers, and your soul feels the desire to obey what I taught you at this time, then let each of my disciples regard the group which is instructed to him as his own family, and teach and lead it.

Always make use of mercy, correct it with love and wisdom, make an atmosphere of peace tangible like the one you have created today, then my Spirit will be tangibly present to inspire and bless everyone.

43. Ask no one where he comes from, nor why he seeks Me Elijah will lead them and his hour will have come. Already today I prepare those who will come and welcome those who believe in this Word which I have given you through the human mind.

44. I am teaching you that you may be the "good taste" of the earth, that you may sweeten the lives of men with the good news that the Master has returned to them in this time of pain and has left his Word as an inheritance for all to feed on and live forever

45. I do not charge you with the complete transformation of this humanity. Bring my word to the hearts with persuasion, and it will do wonders among your fellow men. How much consolation will they receive in their days of affliction when they understand to hear and interpret my teaching! And you, how will you long for these hours which you spent with me and in which you received this divine essence within you, felt like little children, to receive from your Father all his tenderness and love.

46. Humanity today is a fertile field to work in The fields are very wide, and the workers are scarce. How will you present this generation converted to my teaching if you do not work? You have only a limited time, and much is to be done. The hour is favorable. Rebuild the "temples" that were torn down inside the hearts! Help to rebuild homes, preach spiritualization in your way with thoughts, words and works!

47. Watch that virtue returns to men, and that children are a strong bond between father and mother, and young people are a strong foundation for the new generations, the husband and wife are an image of God and His creation, and all, united with the guardian angels who stand by you, form perfect harmony with Me

48. Your petitions come to Me, the light I have radiated enlightens your being All your works are present and you can judge your merits. The pains you are now experiencing will pass away, and peace will shine all over the globe.

49. Pray for the nations that are fighting each other in war. Share your bread and clothing with those who are in need. Open your granaries and give them food. Show your brotherhood in this hour of distress for the world. Practice active charity for the sick, prepare the souls who must depart for the hereafter, raise the faith of the afflicted, bring peace to all your fellow men. Ask, and I will perform miracles among mankind.

50. Your world is full of slaves. That is the reason why a deep longing for freedom lives in every human being. But you must not blame the laws of the Spirit, nor the human ones, but yourselves. For the true law, whether divine or human, must guide, instruct, teach, and protect, but never shackle.

51. Understand that you are not free in Spirit because you – far from the divine essence, the law of love for your Father above all created things, love for one another as brothers and sisters in the Creator – have made yourselves slaves of religious fanaticism, idolatry and superstition.

52. Neither are you free within the laws of man, because those who were to create justice among men are also affected by the selfishness of the nations, by injustice and lies.

53. The rulers and those who have the commission to lead souls are also children of my divinity. The laws which some and others apply must be human. And yet – how distant from one another they walk and live.

54. When will mankind reach the point of "giving to God what is God's, and to Caesar what is Caesar's"?

55. While some are content to do justice only to the norms of the world and to disobey every divine law, others strive for the uplifting of the soul in the ways prescribed by the various religious communities, though they rebel against them in their hearts, and avoid submission to the laws of the earth.

56. Verily I say to you, neither the one nor the other do their duty.

57. Behold the royal star, which is rising daily in the east, as it shines and warms all alike, without preference for any creature?
58. Such is the love of the Father for all his children, and such should be your love and your righteousness, that my laws may be applied to men in this way.
59. Do you not recognize the perfect harmony that exists between the divine and all that has been created by your heart? Then why can there not also be perfect harmony between men who are children of God?
60. Blessed is he who hears this call and recognizes the time of light in which he lives, for he will be able to progress along the path of spiritual upward development.
61. You are now in the last years, in which you will hear my word, which has been in your life like a spark of my wisdom
62. This teaching will remain written down in books and will be, together with the disciples who really prepare themselves and carry unbreakable faith in their hearts, the living testimony I leave – when the hour of my farewell comes – to those who did not hear me in this third time.
63. Blessed are those who remain faithful in spite of trials, for they will obtain wisdom and peace.
64. So that everyone can fulfil the task he has received, you must unite in one will, put aside the inertia of your flesh for spiritual teachings, no longer direct your interest only to that which concerns your material life, and think also of your soul.
65. I am eternal life; if you desire to attain it, you need only fulfill my law.
66. The devotion you have within my "hurdle" when you listen to my words, you should also keep afterward, and in your life there should be order, respect, discipline, humility.
67. I enlighten your soul, your mind and your heart, and bring your life into the right direction.
68. I want my teaching to take root in your hearts so that you may not forget it; for you do not know how much you will miss it in the times of battle, nor do you know the time you must remain on this earth. Therefore do good on the basis of my teaching, so that when the Father recalls you – – this call will not surprise you, but will come to you as good workers.
69. Verily I say to you, this teaching will restore the morality of this world, since it will be a step towards spiritualization; for it will awaken hearts to brotherhood.
70. At present I am still the misunderstood one; for while the common people in their ignorance offer Me fanatical cults, those who are considered learned or powerful say that they are sufficient for themselves
71. How few follow Me!
72. Beloved people, let my word continue to equip you.
73. I give peace to your heart, peace to your home and freedom to your Spirit in the moments when the body gives itself over to sleep
74. Keep this grace and receive my blessing  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 177

1. Humanity, which you are represented at this moment by this church, which kneels down repentantly and fearfully before the presence of its Lord: with what can you pay your debt of love and be truly pleasing to your Father?
2. I will tell you the way to do this: by struggling for your peace and spiritual upliftment. Thus shall you wash away your guilt and lift up your souls.
3. I grant you a certain time to satisfy in it the desire of your soul. The new age rises before your eyes like a radiant day full of promises and revelations. With its light it wants to tell you: Fight! And in this word is contained the Father's commission. Fight for peace, for renewal, for the victory of spiritualization.
4. I imprint these words in your conscience so that it may repeat them to you at every turn.
5. Be aware that my love is a city that you must take. There are many obstacles and many enemies that you must conquer. They will give you a battle to stop you; but in your hands an invisible sword sparkles if you know how to wield it. It is the sword of love. Fight, conquer with it and do not doubt, for in the end you will see the city fall, because your love has conquered the Father.
6. I wanted to create in your midst a few fraternal and hospitable families, so that the "caravans" of homeless people who are longing for peace and mercy may enter your homes to share in the love I have put in you. But your preparation was slow; you were late, and the caravans of the homeless stopped in the desert when they saw that the star that guided their steps stopped in its path. Therefore I do not want men to find you "sleeping" or sinning when you are awake; for then you will not be able to witness my return, but will have betrayed your Master.
7. I give you time to repent of your transgressions and to rebuild your lives. The father of the family who has transgressed his duties by forsaking his own shall rise up and restore the home.
8. Let those who have joined themselves to those who have fallen into vice rise up and overcome the weaknesses of the flesh, using the will and power of their Spirit until they are healed. Let all who are servants of this work unite in the Spirit, love one another and stand by one another. Then the star, which has stopped on its course and thereby brought "the great caravans in the desert" to a halt, will continue its course and show those crowds of people the way that leads to the land of peace.
9. When those people who came fleeing from war, death and destruction, and who carried in their hearts the memory images of hatred and crime, enter into the circle of a community in which in every home a sanctuary of true love rises, where in every marriage the light of my law shines, where parents love their children, and the children love and honor the parents, where the little children are guided with tenderness and wisdom and where the old are respected – do you not think that in the face of such signs of reverence for my law they will confess that a miracle has occurred in this community which can only be attributed to the mercy of the Father?
10. O people, you have been hard and ungrateful until now! I have not demanded any sacrifice from you nor demanded the impossible from you. If it sometimes seems difficult to you to follow my teaching, it is because of your lack of love. For the one who loves, there are neither obstacles, nor abysses, nor impossibilities, because love is the divine power that animates everything, that moves everything.
11. Come to my fields, O you multitudes of men. The field awaits you to receive the sowing of your love and later to reward your efforts with the sweet fruit that will come forth from its womb.
12. Unite yourselves firmly through the bonds of brotherhood, for temptation is upon my people, war is approaching in the desire for a gateway where the watchman sleeps, so that pestilence, hunger and disease with new, unknown properties may enter into the bosom of this nation.
13. I have given you earthly science to fight these calamities and to remove these sufferings. But I have taught you a science that is higher, to which all enemies of light, all destroyers of health and peace bow. This science is the power of love, which is strengthened in prayer.
14. Reflect on these words, O people, and then listen to what your conscience advises you.

15. My Spirit sends you his peace, which you do not always know how to keep. when will you learn to carry Me within you without any of your actions or any of your thoughts rejecting Me?

16. Let no one be confused when I tell him that I want you to carry Me in the innermost part of your heart, for I want my light and my peace to dwell in you

17. It is my judge's voice that on this day rejects you your lack of duty, your lack of love for this work which I have entrusted to you and which is your destiny It is the divine voice which now reaches you through conscience and makes your heart tremble when it asks you: What have you done with all that I have revealed and taught you in this Third Age?

18. For moments you are aware of the responsibility that has been given to your Spirit. But understanding is only like a ray of light that briefly penetrates you, and then you sink again into weakness because you always think of yourselves as immature, sick and needy, when in reality you have a treasure of divine gifts within reach.

19. If you find an accusation in my words, it is born of love. You are not to call me unjust, for if I really were, and if you were to encounter "wrath" in me, as you say, my righteousness would have wiped you out long ago. But I do not destroy my own works; I set you on the way of development, so that you may reach your perfection on it.

20. I tell you that the truthful conception of God is not yet known on earth, although I sent Jesus so that you might know me through him. Understand: If I knew that man would not attain salvation, I would not come to him with the love with which I have always sought him. My presence among you is the striking proof that you will come to me, because the father knows very well the future and the destiny of all his children.

21. I will cause the word I have given you in this time to be written down with clarity, so that mankind may find in that book the explanation of many of the teachings they had not understood and the correct interpretation of my teaching. Then from that knowledge the true fear will arise – not the fear of divine punishment, but the sorrow of staining oneself through sin, of offending the Creator, of returning to the Father in the beyond with a stained soul, without having taken another step forward on the path of spiritualization and true knowledge.

22. With what will you be able to pay the debt of love you have toward your Father? With what will you be able to pay him who continually forgives your insults and ingratitude? I will tell you: by doing works worthy of my divinity, by serving and loving one another.

23. A new year lies ahead of you, and in the one that is just coming to an end I do not demand an account from nature nor from its elements: I make myself known in your conscience and ask you what you have done concerning your mission and what use you have made of the time and the gifts I have entrusted to you.

24. The year that is coming to an end spoke to Me of your struggles, your tears, your efforts, your toil, but also of grief, blood, ruins and hatred This painful balance brought the now past year before my presence.

25. I grant you a new year, and before your eyes it appears on the horizon like a strip of light that lights your hope for the future. That light is the voice that will tell you daily: Fight!

26. Yes, men, fight for peace, fight for renewal, fight for justice!

27. Four years will my word give you only to take leave of this "day. Know how to use this precious time. My work will not end in 1950 because it belongs to eternity, nor will your task end at that time. Rather, then your fight will only really begin, because during the time of my rallies you were only in preparation.

28. Understand how to unite the spiritual and the earthly task in one law, so that you can offer the Father a good fulfillment.

29. I teach you not only to give Me what is due Me; I teach you also to give to Caesar what is Caesar's.

30. The world shall soon know of you, and through you men shall know of my coming, of my wonders and my teachings. People will investigate these places of gathering and judge your life. Among them will come men of power, clergymen of sects and churches, scientists and those who explore the hereafter. It is my wish that in the bosom of your meetings and in the bosom of your home – you will

show, if not perfection, then at least the same harmony, morality, respect, love for one another and spiritualization.

31. What would those who come here in their desire for truth think if they discovered fanaticism among you in your spiritual forms of devotion and found in your private lives the spouses separated or the children abandoned because their parents did not know how to fulfill their duties?

32. Behold the birds which build their nests in the branches of the trees, and take you an example from them, if you need it. Do not ask me how those who marry should love each other and how they should love their children. Look up to these nests and you will discover there a lesson of faithfulness and tenderness. If only all men would love each other so!

33. Watch and fight so that when the year 1950 ends, you may offer the Father fruits worthy of him. For if you are not prepared then, there will be great pain among the multitudes at the moment of my departure.

34. If you should not prepare yourselves to endure the absence of my word – how painful then will be for you my farewell and also that which my spiritual world tells you.

35. On this day when my Spirit has filled you with peace and blessings – what more could you ask me for?

36. Now it is I who ask you, who knock on the doors of your hearts and ask you to love one another

37. Pray sincerely for peace among nations, feel deeply the pain of mankind

38. Verily I say to you, plagues and death are surrounding your nation. You have no scientific means to stop the invasion of plagues and hardships. But make use of prayer, and you will discover in it weapons and powers to fight these calamitous dangers. Pray and unite your prayer with good works, then you will have real merits before your Lord, who is omnipotent, who for your humility will grant you miracles capable of astonishing the world.

39. When the forces of nature are unleashed, and give signs of judgment, then pray, and remain calm, and weep not for your sake, but for the sake of others. But dry the tears of him who longs for you, hear his lamentation and give him the balm of salvation.

40. Dearly beloved mankind, do not believe that I have come back in this time for this reason, to demand of you my blood shed in the Second Time – no, that life essence remains anchored in your souls This blood will speak in each of you when the time comes. Until then, many expect the Son of God to come back to claim His blood from Him once again. In every heart of my children I am currently living my divine passion.

41. I am born in man in his innocence when he awakens to faith. I suffer in him when his passions are unleashed and scourge him. I bear the heavy cross of his sins, ingratitude and pride. I die in his heart when he denies Me and declares that he has no other Lord, nor any other King but the world. There, in the deepest and most hidden part of his being, I find my grave.

42. At times that heart, as if it were a distant echo, hears the voice of the Master – of him whom he wishes to kill in himself, so that he would not put obstacles in his way. It is the voice of his conscience that succeeds in overcoming the wall of materialism that surrounds that heart, until it finally makes itself heard.

43. Just as I have found in every heart of mankind a cross and a grave – verily, I tell you, so there will be a third day in all of them, when I will rise full of light and glory.

44. Today the seed fields are unfruitful. At times you want to give value to your life by sowing the good in any of its forms. But afterwards you give it up and lament your undertaking, because instead of arable land that would allow you to sow, you have found only stones; and this is because you have not understood that before sowing you must know the fields where you intend to do it. Walk them, prepare them, clean them and make them fertile. This, my children, you do not yet understand to do. This is the reason why your good intentions, ideas and inspirations have often failed.

But do not therefore despair in your struggle; rather, you can bring your fellow men to awakening by opening their eyes to the truth and light of this time, so that men may become aware that every pain that men are forced to drink as a cup of suffering is the justice-creating sickle that cuts off the weeds by the root. It is the wise and relentless justice that ploughs and prepares the fields.

For after this it will bring men, peoples and nations to awakening, and it will no longer be necessary for pain to wash away all transgressions; for in its place will remain the repentance, reflection and renewal of those who wish to achieve the same goal, which is that of purification.

But when you have attained this, a time will come when this word will be heard throughout the world as a song of love and a return to peace.

45. Today I see you without understanding of all that is coming upon you because there is a complete ignorance and confusion among men.

46. Most people call themselves Christians, and yet on most occasions they prove the contrary with their lives and deeds.

47. When they do something good, they make it known and boast about it, and when they have made a mistake, repent of it and ask Me for forgiveness, they do it in such a way that they prove with it that they do not even know what my forgiveness consists of

48. Now you can tell the world, O people, that you hear this word, that my light has come to men again, especially since you can also announce to them that mankind will soon shake off its lethargy.

49. I will not again give you human blood to save you from sin. When my divine blood, which was shed in that Second Time, spoke to you of divine and infinite love, of sublime forgiveness and eternal life, you shall understand that that blood did not for a moment cease to pour out on you, on your being, to show with its trace the way to your upward development.

50. No one shall expect or seek me as man. For if I were willing to grant you this wish, such a manifestation would not be timely, and you must understand that the master will never do anything that is not perfect because his teachings are always perfect, because he teaches the perfect.

51. Likewise, when this form of manifestation which I have now used with you comes to an end, there will be no supplication or entreaty which will cause me not to fulfill what I have announced to you. This rallies will be over forever, because its time will then have run out and its task will be finished.

52. 2000 years will soon be over since I as man have been among you, and the blood which I have bequeathed to you as a proof of my love is the inheritance that is still fresh.

53. Nevertheless the world demands my blood once more, and I will give it to it; but not that which animates the body, but that which gives eternal life to the soul. With my light I will send life and health to men. It will be like a sun that will let its warmth reach the freezing hearts of this humanity.

54. My mercy will spread over all, as if

would be the wings of a lark covering its young. My love will be softer and more beautiful than the blue firmament your eyes admire so much. You will feel my breath of life as if it were a heavenly breeze that only your soul can perceive. I am time, life and also eternity. I am the spring and the summer, the autumn and the winter of your life, and each of these life phases is a tangible and living teaching that the Divine Master gives to his children.

55. Let the divine morning dew penetrate your soul so that it may experience an eternal spring. Allow your heart to grow weary under the burning sun of the struggle for life, but at the same time allow the flowers of virtue, faith and love to remain fresh in the innermost part of your being.

56. Why are you sad? You do not know. I know very well that sorrow depresses you, because you have allowed your souls to become sick at the same time as your bodies. When the storm of passions or trials scourges you, or the "snow of winter" makes you freeze, then you lose all hope and desire to live.

57. My Spirit too is grieved because He always sees this humanity weeping, which does not want to awaken and become aware that this earth is still an earthly paradise. I see you dying of hunger, although you are surrounded by fertility and life. It is this humanity that I mean when I say to you, "They have eyes and do not see."

58. People have run after science without measure or purpose, and they have discovered many "miracles. But that miracle that gives true peace, true health and true happiness, of all the goods of the earth, they have not discovered, because it is beyond the human, where man just did not want to go. This "divine science" was taught by Jesus when He told you: "Love one another."

59. Seek the kingdom of Jesus, which is not of this world, and you will find in it the necessary light and peace to make this life on earth more beautiful and easier.

60. Now you come here to receive the divine commission. I see you ready to obey my law by trying to follow the trail that Jesus left behind.

61. It has been a long time since I was among you, but even now I am still knocking at the doors of your hearts to make you love one another

62. Blessed is he who was able to prepare himself to receive in his heart the heavenly Father, for He gives him at all times the opportunity to do good, in view of the fact that the disciple wants to be with his Master.

63. When you encounter a trial in this year that begins for you, be strong and do not despair. Then you will be able to prove to your fellow men the power that exists in your Spirit. They will then want to know the source from which you have drunk, and will discover that I, Christ, am the source from which they have strayed so far.

64. Verily, I tell you, to this source men of all races and religions will come, because in all the cult forms which men will then consecrate to Me, spirituality will be present, and finally all will come very close to the truth, to unity.

65. Disciples, there were moments when you felt my righteousness and I humbly saw you confess before my divine Spirit. Then I turned my eyes away from your sins and directed them only to the fact that you are my children whom I love and whom I forgive. Thus I teach you to love your neighbor and to forgive him.

66. Do not let time pass without making use of it, for no one knows how long he still lives in this world. Therefore I tell you: Do not wait for a more suitable time than the present one to start your work. While you are waiting for better times, death shall not surprise you, without harvest and without fulfillment of commission.

67. The year 1950 is drawing near, in which I will bid you farewell in regard to this rallies, and that farewell will be felt by you as my disciples of the Second Age felt it when I announced to them that the hour of my departure had come.

68. If those had the consolation to see Me again after my death, it was to imprint the truth of spiritual life with fire in their soul. But among you only some will see the human form of Jesus. The others will feel him deeply, and this will be the way to connect with me from Spirit to Spirit.

69. Watch and pray for the peace of the earth, so that the many hardships may come to an end, for on it the seeds of the new generations are sown

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 178

1. People: Every time a new year begins, I hear questions of this kind from you: "Lord, will this year also bring trials for us? To this I answer you that life is a constant test, but that you need not be fearful. For if you know how to watch and pray, you will be able to advance in your reparation until you reach the goal of your destiny.
2. Those trials that people experience are the fruit that they reap are the result of their own sowing – a harvest that is sometimes the consequence of the seed they sowed the year before, and in other cases the fruit of what they sowed in years further back or in other incarnations.
3. A new year begins? – Then do what the good sowers do, who first cleanse their seed, in anticipation of the right time to place it in fertile soil. In the same way, you too should first cleanse your hearts so that tomorrow you may bring in a good harvest of peace, love and satisfaction from your good works.
4. Have you seen the harmony in which all creation lives? Do you not have the impression that in all that exists, creatures love one another? Look at the sun: is it not like a Father who spreads out his arms to embrace all creatures in an embrace full of life and love, light and energy? See how, at the touch of their warm rays, the flowers open, the birds sing and the creatures stir, offering their tribute of grateful love to the royal star.
5. It is a beautiful example of how you should be in harmony with everything that surrounds you in nature and with everything spiritual.
6. On the understanding that men gain from these teachings and through obedience to the laws that govern the universe, their happiness depends, on which some think that this does not exist on earth, and on which others think that I alone have it in abundance, but which is revealed in the peace of your soul.
7. Now you know, O beloved people, that your happiness lies within yourself, so that you may teach men that in the very core of their being, where they think there is only bitterness, hatred and resentment, remorse and tears, there exists a light that cannot extinguish anything, which is that of the Spirit.
8. Mankind has taken its steps in tortuous ways because each generation inherits the errors of previous generations and, as time passes over you, increases its errors. This humanity is now reaping the fruit of the sowing of pain that it sowed in the world before, just as the coming generations will reap the fruit of what you sow today.
9. Why will you not direct your convictions, efforts, sciences, ideals, and desires to the one path of righteousness which my teaching shows you? When will men finally know the truth of my word?
10. My unchanging and eternal law rises before men and shows them the way to true happiness – a way that leads to the fields where, sowing the good, one brings in the harvest of peace.
11. Blessed are those who have felt my call in the depths of their hearts and have hastened to hear the divine teaching, for through its spiritual meaning their knowledge will increase. They will be like bulwarks among their relatives and will be able to pass the tests by their faith.
12. I will remove all evil in you, that your works may be pleasing in the eyes of the Father.
13. In this school of Christ there have been many beginners who, when they came here, said to the Master of all wisdom: "Lord, if you are Christ who teaches this way, and discover in each one of us the task and the abilities he possesses – grant us the realization of our destiny to come to you.
14. Then I showed you your inheritance, gave you commissions and made you "workers". But verily I say to you, I have no privileged ones among my children, for everyone who approaches with the desire to serve Me will receive My grace in his heart. But likewise the moment will come when all you have done with the gifts entrusted to you will be judged by Me and you will have to answer to Me.
15. Now I do not yet demand an account from you; for you are trying to apply my law in the works of your life and are still too immature to bear the judgment. But each of you is to be a zealous watchman of my teaching. This fulfillment of assignment should not prevent you from also fulfilling

the obligations of your world. – Look at those who have rejected this inheritance: Sadness and emptiness reign in them. But my mercy is great and shows itself by forgiving them.

16. He who has fulfilled feels my peace rightly, and he who has not, I will haunt him through his conscience to keep him awake, so that the soul will not be surprised by the hour of death without good works; for without these the soul will not be able to rise up.

17. Carry my teaching from heart to heart. When your fellow men receive it, some will say, "This word contains prophecy"; others will regard it as a teaching of little importance. While some will judge it as progressive, others will consider it very backward. Each will interpret them according to his spiritual capacity and the purity of his works.

18. Be humble that you may be a living example to men and that my work may be recognized.

19. But show yourselves humble not only in the short time in which you hear me, but in your whole life, so that you may change your fellow men's minds; for the word alone will not convince. Prepare yourselves for the example and even for the sacrifice.

20. If you love Me, go and forgive him who has offended you. If you love Me, go to the camp of the sick or to the dungeon of the prisoner. Comfort them and pray with them. Then your love will bend every arrogance that you could carry in you.

21. My word is a wake-up call; for as long as you are with Me, you are like gentle lambs. But when you return to your daily life, you "tear yourselves to pieces" and deny forgiveness to yourselves.

22. The time of complacency is over, and you must come out of your standstill to achieve a greater development of your souls.

23. Acquire the white garment of spiritualization, so that when you speak of my words to men, you do it with the impartiality of a little child. Then you will not be afraid to speak of my works, because your works and your life will speak for you.

24. My word through the voice-bearers is the same in spirit. To every church I speak according to its understanding and capacity.

25. Today, as a new year begins, you have already in its first hours united your forces to continue your struggle. This is how you made it known to me. Your resolution is to rise up as a good sower, who places the seed in the prepared furrow – with the desire to bring in a rich harvest at the end of the work.

26. That seed is the word full of light, which you sow in the hearts of your fellow men.

27. You will have to face the world, the learnedness of man; for those who have been trained will offer you a fight, and if you are not then firm in your faith, you will come out of it as the vanquished.

28. I have not filled your minds with science to make you fight with scientists. I have enlightened your soul so that it may penetrate into the "unfathomable" by elevation and inspiration. No one will be able to claim that you already knew what you received in this time. For many of the teachings which I have given you in this time through the human mind are new revelations.

29. You speak of soul, of its immortality, because eternal life has been bestowed upon it. But to speak of these revelations, you must first feel them. Only then can you call yourselves my disciples.

30. A spiritualist is not the one who enters these places of gathering, where I give you my word.

Spiritualist is the one who prays spiritually, and is the one who rises in spirit from any place.

Spiritualist is the one who struggles for the perfection of his soul, and also the one who lives to ease the pain of others.

31. Understands that the spiritualist can be anywhere. He will be recognized more by his deeds than by his words. That is why I tell you all the time: Be examples of love, humility and mercy.

32. Realize that not everyone who calls himself a spiritualist is one.

33. I have simplified your practice of religion and worship without giving you new laws.

34. I have made you understand that the worship of my divinity through images was imperfect, and that you should give up all fanaticism.

35. Know ye not that the power of your God is limited to come unto you? Have I not told you that when you believe, I come down to your heart to give it life? Have I not taught you that when you are pure in heart and soul, I dwell in you?

36. You could not have experienced this era of light earlier because the little development you had would not have allowed you to do so But now that you are going through it and thinking about it, it seems to you the most natural thing to witness the fulfillment of the prophecies.

37. Even the scientist has discovered "miracles" and has made progress that you once thought impossible.

38. Why should you not come to the realization that all those miracles are due to the grace of their Lord?

39. Spiritualism teaches men and urges them to discover Me in their own ways, because I am expressed in everything as Creator, as power, as life, perfection and harmony. And who can maintain that harmony in the universe but God? This God has no form, and you must not imagine him in limited forms; for on leaving this world you would then be confronted with a reality that you could not understand.

40. My teaching is not only knowledge; it is caress and comfort. My mercy spreads over all who suffer, who shed tears, who endure injustice. It comforts the mother and the wife, protects the virgin, strengthens the young man and supports the old man. She lights the light of hope for that ineffable happiness which awaits you all.

41. In this time I pour out My grace on you so that you may continue to follow the path of Light, and neither pain nor defeat will be strong enough to separate you from them

42. In your soul already lives the longing to go to your true home, to the world of peace of your Father Here you have purified yourselves in the melting pot of the life struggle, in changing fortunes and in trials. But I say to you: Come to your destination with steadfastness and devotion; for if there is no patience in you, you will make the journey even longer.

43. As long as this life on earth may last, it is transitory and fleeting next to the spiritual life, which is imperishable.

44. Forgive the glory of the life which I promise you, so that you do not fear to lose that body which you love so much.

45. I will see to it that all men who have inhabited this earth recognize each other in the hereafter, love each other and live in peace. Then you will understand the meaning of the existence you have left behind, with all its sufferings and trials, sometimes incomprehensible to man.

46. Spiritual life is so close to you that it is sometimes enough to close the eyes of the body and open those of the Spirit to see the wonders of that kingdom.

47. You are so close to the "spiritual valley" that a moment can be enough for you to pass from this world to that.

At all times I have spoken to men of these revelations through my prophets who have testified to my truth. At this time I speak to you of the only way that leads to my kingdom, and I do it through men and women who have been prepared for it for the sake of my mercy.

48. Recognize that you are not left alone in this life If you would live spiritualized, you could see and feel the spiritual world very close to you. Let the truth and glory of that world be reflected in all the actions of your life.

49. Dedicate to the Father who is in heaven always moments of pure thoughts, so that you may reach the time in which you enter into direct dialogue with my Spirit without wavering and illuminated by the light of your Spirit, which will be after 1950 when you no longer hear me in this form.

50. Without upliftment you will not be able to reach that dialogue of your soul with your Creator. Make your own the desire to raise yourselves to me and dedicate to me something of the time that you still live on earth, so that the step of transition into the hereafter becomes easy for your soul.

51. See how your senses, heart and soul have come into harmony while listening to Me. Body and soul have thought deeply about their future. The former knows and accepts its end; the other rejoices when it sees the horizon without end, which presents itself to its gaze. But who can measure the spiritual distance which she must cover to reach me, who I am the goal of your perfection? Who can at least know the hour indicated by the clock of eternity, since he leaves his body on earth?

52. Live prepared, watch and pray Gather merits, and you will have no fear of death. For when your soul leaves the body, it will spread its wings and know how to fly, like the young birds when they leave the nest to make the first flight.

53. You shall not be sad at the thought of renunciation. Only the materialist has longings and suffers when he thinks back on the satisfactions of this life. Do not be materialists, concern yourselves with that which concerns your soul without neglecting the attention which you owe to your human nature.

54. Understand that everything is prepared for your refreshment. He who wants to eat this meal of love, sit at my table and enjoy it as the angels do.

55. Ye have not come here by chance; ye have been led by me to attend my rallies. Many of you I have met as dead for the spiritual life, and my word has raised you up. Today you breathe life, and in your heart is hope. I receive all – those who have faith and those who do not. To the people from the various churches and sects I say: Blessed are those who believe in my word.

56. When you perceive my inspiration and you see it in

If you want to express thoughts and words, work on yourself: You all can be my mediators. The Father wants to be understood by his children, and therefore He invites you to enter the spiritual temple.

57. Seek me with a pure heart, always listening to the voice of your conscience, and truly, I tell you, you will find me very soon. before your soul is lifted up to flight, I will come to you to bring you to that Home of Peace I have promised you. But it is necessary that you know the way, which leads to me: Your way goes in the direction of spiritualization. To climb the summit, you must pray and make an effort.

I do not yet see among the peoples of the earth the holy desire to spiritualize. Materialism has not yet reached the limit set by me; but the end of this period is near. After that you will longingly return to the practice of love and mercy to achieve the ascent of your soul through merits.

58. The dark clouds that produce sin and confusion of concepts will be dissolved, and the true law will illuminate all beings.

59. I grant you great visions which speak to you of the future, that you may interpret them and be prepared. Bear witness to your fellow men. But the time will come when people of different races and different peoples will see my signs in infinity, and this will be comfort for some and happy fulfillment for others who will see in it the fulfillment of my word.

60. My teaching contains all the spiritual knowledge you could wish for. In your soul you will discover the experiences which you have accumulated during your path of development, and they will serve you to find the way to spiritual ascent if you know how to prepare yourselves.

61. With your prayer you send up a hymn of praise that comes to me. You offer Me your struggle in my work and hope that the seed you have planted is good and pleasing to me. I confirm you: You scatter my seed in blessed fields because you know that the goods I have given you are not only meant for you but that they also belong to your fellow men.

In that effort I have not demanded sacrifices from you, but only observance of the law; that you live from Me like children and express the virtues I have made you possessors of. Be pure vessels inside and outside, so that divine perfection may abound in you.

62. At times I have seen with you protests and dissatisfaction with your fate. The temporal life that you have on earth does not satisfy you. But the Master tells you: The true home of the soul is in the hereafter. Be patient, go courageously through the trials, and during that time obey my law. Make the bad times good, and when you hear news of war and destruction, pray and do not interfere, do not take sides. These and many other calamitous events are unleashed and are carrying out the work of purification among mankind; but it is for the good and development of souls. After this great battle, which the Spirit fights, a better earth awaits you, and you will then have reached a higher stage, where you will rest from your troubles.

63. Open your spiritual eyes and look at the time in which you live, then you will be able to confirm my words of the Second Time, which announced great trials to mankind.

64. Everything has come to pass, as it is written. Rise spiritually, follow my teaching with a pure mind and do not forget that I have told you that the struggle is universal, that the soul struggles not only on earth but also on other levels of being.

Help with your example those legions of disembodied souls, which still live bound to matter. Feel how they approach you in their desire for prayer and help. Do not reject them, help them to find their way out of their state of confusion, influence them with your compassion before they influence you. Then those who through your love attain the light of my teaching will become your intercessors in gratitude and assist you in your mission. Everything will unfold within the framework of my laws of love and justice. Love all in Me, even though you inhabit different spiritual levels. You also are to forgive each other.

65. Fight with all the forces of your Spirit to reach the fulfillment of your destiny. According to your decision, you will make it possible for your virtue to be expressed, and you will be able to prove your faith with words and works of love.

66. In this era, as in the Second Age, the Master appears among His disciples, and seeing so great simplicity and humility in them, He grants them the grace to hear His Word.

67. Remember that every work will come to me if it is based on my law.

68. My law is the good seed which you have received from Me, and which you shall sow in the hearts of your fellow men and in the hearts of your children. There are hearts that are inflamed like torches of faith at my call and will remain in my work.

69. In your struggles you have often conquered temptation, spurred on by the high purpose that my teaching flourishes among men.

70. I will enlighten your soul with my wisdom, that when you meet him who does not share your faith, you may give him convincing proofs that you know the truth, and at the same time help him to believe.

71. They will ask you if you think that you are prophets, and if you have power over the Spirit, and will test you as Elijah did in the first time. You will give them the proofs. But for this it will be indispensable that you have faith at this hour, fulfill my law, and submit yourselves to my will.

72. Here is the Master speaking through the human mind, which is the image of divine intelligence – a gift I have placed in the most perfect creature that inhabits the earth: man. Why doubt that I make myself known in this form, when I have been expressed in each of you? The wisdom that radiates from this word is the infinite horizon that I open to the Spirit so that you may know the truth and thus feel the highest happiness.

73. Whoever opens his eyes to this light will no longer be able to seek Me through pictorial creations created by his own hand, for he will belong to those who are inspired by their spiritual upliftment and dialogue with my divinity

74. Man must learn to detach himself from the body at the moment of his elevation, so that the short time in which his Spirit dwells in the hereafter may serve to enlighten and strengthen him. In this way he will always find the way to upward development and mark it for him who does not know it. I will give you the opportunity to bear witness to these revelations.

75. Today I tell you that you should strive not only to save your soul, but also that of your fellow men, whereby mankind will see my word fulfilled, which teaches you to love one another.

76. Much of what you ask Me for I grant you. But if you should ask me to change your destiny – truly, I tell you, I would not grant you this because your destiny, which speaks to you of virtue, perfection and love, has been written down by me.

77. He who was created to be labourers in my fields must sow in them, and the seed must be of faith, love, and good will.

78. Drink from this spring, O thirsty souls, which you have sown on search for light without finding it. Feel this sweet peace that your heart does not know, and when you have felt it, conclude who He is who is speaking to you right now. You will then no longer need to ask why I have come to men again, because you will find the answer within yourselves.

79. If there were no ignorance in the world, if there were no blood, if there were no pain and misery, there would be no reason for my Spirit to materialize by making Himself perceptible to your senses. But you need me. I know that only my love can save you in these times, and therefore I have come.

80. If I did not love you – what would it mean that you ruin yourselves, and what did your pain mean? But I am your father – a father who feels the pain of the child in himself because every child is a small part of Him. That is why I give you in every word of mine and in every inspiration the light of truth, which means life for the Spirit.

81. Your heart beats faster when it hears this word, and you were close to blessing my name in a loud voice. But it was not necessary for your lips to express the joyful excitement that seized your souls, for I knew in advance of your rejoicing when you heard me.

82. I am your Master, the same one whom the world sacrificed in the Second Time and who now comes to men with the same love. I am the one who felt an endless thirst for love in the agony on the cross and instead of water – which would have been a form or a proof of compassion on the part of men – received bile and vinegar on his lips as a sign of contempt, mockery and ignorance.

83. But I reproach mankind nothing; on the contrary, I bring a new message to it, which will uplift it by making palpable to it the peace so necessary for the soul.

84. "I am thirsting", I said in that hour; "I am thirsting", I tell you once again – for your love, for feeling close to my Spirit, for loving one another.

85. You too are thirsty; pain scorches your heart and you urgently need the freshness of spiritual water, so that faith, hope, comfort and peace may quench your thirst of soul, heart and mind.

86. You ask for strength? Take it with you. You need healing balm? Receive it. You have a serious problem? I grant you the solution. You confront Me with your poverty? Take the keys to work and the daily bread. You are suffering? Weep and then dry your tears on my mantle, feel my caress and rise to life with new strength.

87. From this day on begin a new life. I will rejoice in your victories and help you to overcome the obstacles. Again I say to you, "I am the way, the truth and the life. My peace be with you!"

## Teaching 179

1. I speak to the world through my chosen ones. Blessed are they who have been inspired in me; for their word has blossomed, it was eloquent, and I have manifested in it my wisdom and my will.

2. In the beginning of the ages man gifted with intelligence and reason began to gain knowledge, form ideas and offer his worship to his Lord. His Spirit became stronger, and when he had developed after great experiences, I sent Abraham, Isaac and Jacob so that they would be the model and rootstock of a spiritual tree – Fathers of a numerous family, whose lineage would outlast the times, which would multiply and spread over the world. From him the twelve tribes came forth full of strength and power, to give the nations the task of teaching true worship of the Creator and to eliminate sin.

I assigned this task to the people of Israel, because I had many initial difficulties and bad interpretations of my law in the early days of mankind. The spiritual, simple and sincere worship that I demanded from my children degenerated into idolatry, meaningful ritual acts and abominations. Although I was close to them, they "felt" Me distant, and in the opinion of fulfilling the law they sinned.

When I sent prophets to mankind, they misunderstood them, and when they heard their word full of zeal and truthfulness, they told Me, "We cannot follow you, Lord, the way is too long. But the Father, who is love and who animates and accompanies all his children, continued to wait for their recognition.

3. Today you are living in the Third Age, chosen people, and I have sent you out with the same mission to awaken and advise the world. If you prepare yourselves, your inspiration will be inexhaustible, and after 1950, you, as my disciples, will make known the teaching through your words and with it my will, my revelations and my mercy. Your love for men will work miracles, and you will live a life of constant commitment. But when you have then taken steps toward spiritualization, you must not feel superior to those of your fellow men whose Spirit has not yet attained your receptivity.

4. Swing up, and if it is necessary to descend to save a soul, do so. Just as the shepherd descends into the abyss into which his sheep fell to save it and unite it with the others who make up his flock. Be good shepherds and learn to cultivate the heart of your fellow men with this teaching, which is life, upward development and glory.

5. Never close your heart to love, and through it you will be able to recognize the infinite work of your Father.

6. Be lenient with the transgressions of your neighbors, O beloved disciples.

7. Be kind to those who do not judge the transgressions of their fellow men, and avoid being indignant at them, for they show purity in their hearts and know how to show mercy

8. The right to judge is given only to him who knows how to do it, and who is also able to correct and teach with true love. In the present afflictions that mankind is going through, I can tell you that I am the only one who has the right to judge. For among all men I do not see a righteous man who would have the right to do so.

9. If you love virtue and feel sorry for the mistakes of others –, when you finally dedicate your whole life to the improvement of your soul, you will be able to be a real example. And if you teach through works, words and thoughts and light the way of your fellow men, you will be ready to become like the divine Master, who, when He was on earth, showed you how to be a perfect judge.

10. I allowed great sinners to come into my presence, men and women. I allowed great hypocrites to cross my path, allowed them to test me, question me, mock me, or try to humiliate me. I knew well that they would not stand up to my judgment, and that eventually all would feel my divine presence. On some occasions one sentence was enough to move a person, on others one look or just silence was enough. But you should know that in my work there was humility, dignity, love, compassion.

11. Humility, goodness, and love were the essence of the righteousness of Jesus, and yet mankind had no judge as merciless as him. Who could resist true love, absolute sincerity, the divine light?

12. Verily I say to you, there is no power that you can oppose my love. The enemies prove to be poor, the opposing forces are weak, the weapons that tried to fight against truth and justice have always been fragile.

13. The struggle that the forces of evil have waged against divine justice has appeared to you as an endless conflict. And yet – in the face of eternity, it will be like a moment, and the transgressions committed during the time of your soul's imperfection will be like a little stain that your virtue and my loving justice will wipe out forever.

14. Anyone who accepts my word, which is like crystal clear water, will have no more thirst. Everyone who recognizes Me in the Third Age in these teachings I am giving you will be strong in the great trials that are coming to mankind and will not perish.

15. I prepare you so that you will not be surprised. Light your faith, and no matter how the storm wind howls and wants to put out your lamp, watch it carefully, keep it safe, and you will not be in the dark.

16. Today the world smiles no longer when it hears my teachings. The soul knows that it is living through the great day of the Lord, on which all its works must be judged, and on which my gaze will penetrate into the innermost part of its being. It knows that its harvest is mixed with the bad seed, whose fruits bring its suffering. Her conscience tells her that she has not obeyed the divine instructions, that she has strayed from the path of submission and obedience, and that therefore her cross is very heavy.

I have given a cup to all men to fill it with love and good works; but you present Me only bitterness and poison. You want to eliminate it because you feel you are dying, and you seek the antidote. But I tell you: Come to me, because you can still win back life. Listen to me and work.

17. Love, banish hatred, leave behind you the old customs that remove your steps from the path of good. Illuminate your path with the words all times. Seek the divine heritage at the bottom of your soul and remember my principles given to you through Moses and my word and example through Jesus. Remember my revelations which I gave you as Holy Spirit in the Third Age and you will know why you are weeping. But I remove the cup from you and offer you my peace.

18. In my words of this time you will find the same essence as that with which Jesus taught you, the same truth as that which I gave you in the Ten Commandments at Sinai. Everyone who wants to serve Me should realize first that my way is that of sacrifice and devotion out of love for his neighbor. But I also tell you that I will attribute all your merits to you to bring you to true life.

19. Feel my love and come to me, men of good will. Lift up your faces and look to Christ, who has returned to men in fulfillment of His promise.

20. I enter into the innermost part of your hearts and receive there the simple homage of your Spirit, who speaks to Me in prayer and offers Me his purpose to follow my teachings, to be strong and to show himself composed in the trials.

21. In answer to this deep and humble prayer I offer you that I will always be with you and that I will make this presence most palpable to you in the difficult hours that you may live through.

22. The light of this age tears apart the dark veil that enveloped the Spirit of men; it breaks the chains that had bound him and prevented him from reaching the true path. Verily, I say to you: Do not think that my teaching forbids the exploration of all fields of knowledge, for it is I who arouse your interest, your admiration and your curiosity. For this I have given you the ability to think, so that it moves unhindered in the direction where it wants to go. I have given you the light of intelligence so that you may understand what you see on your way. Therefore I say to you: Discover, research, but be careful that your approach to penetrate my secrets is respectful and humble, for then it will be truly permissible.

23. I have not forbidden you to know the books which men have written; but you must be trained so that you do not stumble and fall into error. Then you will know how man began his life and his struggle, and how far he has come. When you are then ready, you must turn to my well of teachings and revelations so that I show you the future and the goal that awaits you.

24. Let everyone prepare himself in the way his conscience dictates. Understand that the time of battle will come, and that then you should not seek the shadow of a hermitage to meditate, but that you should face the world and temptations and not escape that struggle for a moment.

25. If you do not prepare yourselves, if you do not fathom my teaching, tomorrow a theory will arise among men, which – although false – has the appearance of truth, and it is not my will that you be made out to be deceivers. For they will try to prove that my coming at this time did not correspond to the truth.

26. Use your own strength to prepare yourselves and do not waste it by judging the works of others.

27. Many times have I already told you: Unite. But when I speak to you of unification, understand that I am not speaking only of your churches, but that this word encompasses the whole world.

28. Recognize that I have not come to inspire you any ritual act. Neither in the Second Age nor in this one have I sought a throne or a place of honor in the assembly rooms which you have designated for my worship. Today I tell you that you should not offer me treasures of the earth nor human vanities, for you would then do the same as the tempter did to Jesus in the desert: offer him his kingdom for mine.

You already know that my kingdom is not in this world. That is why I became man, was born in humility and lived as well, to prove to you that the power and glories of the earth are not necessary to win the kingdom of heaven.

29. But why should you offer me material riches when you already know that all is mine? Give me what I do not yet possess: your love.

30. It is your Spirit to whom I turn, for he is a part of mine and must return to me. But to save him, I had to descend to him. Today it is your Spirit who must rise up through virtue until he comes into my bosom.

31. My disciples, you seek in yourselves the thoughts and the works that are pleasing before me to obtain my grace, and I, who know your love and effort, grant you what you implore. These are not earthly goods for which you ask me; you do not strive so much for the transitory pleasures as for those which are lasting. You walk on the way to eternal life, where you will rest from your struggle.

32. Saturate yourselves with the essence contained in my words, and if you are afflicted with pain, console yourselves with the thought that you will discover in it a light that will always show you the way to eternal life. This very pain will not allow the soul to sleep or to become conceited, it will be like dew that refreshes and enlivens the heart.

33. At all times I have spoken to you of eternal life, of that way which the soul travels and which has no end, by which it develops, perfects and reaches its Lord.

So that you would have an example which you could understand and follow, I came in time in the times. I limited myself in Jesus, was born and lived as a man, obeyed the divine and human laws, felt the hardships of this life, worked for the daily bread. But beyond these duties I gave to the world my message of love and meekness.

34. When the time came to preach and act, I dedicated my Spirit to the fulfillment of this mission.

35. Not all have understood that the soul is more important than the body. And of this teaching of love I gave you, you have presented Me with very few fruits. How fragile is your heart! Many claim to love Me and do not realize the benefits of my teaching.

36. At that time, when I revealed to my disciples that I would return to men, they asked Me when the realization of my prophecies would be, and I told them: "watch and pray, and you will see them;" and I told them, "I am the Lord's Prayer, and you will see them.

Many expected Me very soon, but only at this time did I come as a judge to prepare the way for all men. If they would open their spiritual eyes, they would see me coming down on the "white cloud" and from there countless rays of light coming down to earth.

37. Who could fathom the essence of my Spirit, since I am light, divine love, since there is no material form in me? I have come to you in the midst of wretchedness. The virtue I taught you is the same virtue I preached in the Second Age. I want to bring your hearts closer to Me and I want you to recognize my renewed manifestation.

38. There are many who, out of fear or lack of diligence, have not developed and only obey the law of Moses without acknowledging the coming of the Messiah, and others who, though they believe in Jesus, still did not expect the promised Spirit of Comforter. Now I have come down for the third time and they did not expect Me.

39. The angels have announced these revelations, and their call has filled the room. Have you recognized them? It is the spiritual world that has come to you to witness my presence. All that is written will come to pass. The destruction that has been triggered will defeat the arrogance and vanity of man, and this – humbled – will seek me and call me Father. Love me, and you will recognize me. In this way the plea for peace among nations will spring from your hearts.

I love you all, and when you once return to Me spiritually prepared, I will make a covenant with men, and there will be great joy in the Father and in the children.

40. Those who were expecting me were not surprised by my words given by man. The others denied that the Master had come again to manifest Himself to the world in this form. But I tell you: Pray and search, study the prophecies, listen to the voice of conscience in your deepest being, and you will know the answer to every question that is put to you.

41. I bless you, people. I have given you life and encourage you on the way of development because I love you. I have given man and the lower beings the necessary elements to live. You all live in Me and are subject to My will. I have told you that "the leaf of the tree does not move without my will. To live, you have the air that you breathe, the sun that warms your body, the waters and the fruits that nourish you. But to you who are endowed with Spirit, I grant to enter my secret treasuries so that you may learn all that is necessary for your spiritual ascent. Your Spirit will not die, while the material nature exists today and will not be tomorrow. For I have created her to be a servant of man, and after she has fulfilled her destiny, she will disappear.

42. The earth, the plants, the animals pay a tribute of gratitude to their God. The whole creation bends and submits to the laws. The wild animals in the forest love one another, they do not kill beings of their kind, and if they do, it is because they want to feed. They respect their mate, do not reproduce before the time, do not criticize each other.

But you men do just the opposite, because you have freedom of will and your own will. But I have given you conscience and the law to illuminate your path. Wake up, open your eyes to the light of my teaching. Since you have to come to Me – why do you slow down your steps? Do not make the journey of life painful. Allow the soul to seek Me, love Me, understand Me, and become strong in its prayer and work of love and resurrect.

43. I prepare you that you may fulfill my law with zeal. In this way you can teach your fellow men and be a support for them.

44. I want you to love me as Father and to see me in the perfect work of my creation. Do not deny Me in the crystal-clear waters of the brooks, in the green of the fields, in the air that caresses your cheeks, in the star-studded firmament.

Do not do this pain to Me.

45. See Me pouring out in My creative power to nourish your soul. I heal the lepers of body and soul. For as the body needs food to live, so the soul needs spiritual food. It needs love, dialogue with its father, the fulfillment of its duties. In this harmony you will be able to live happily today on earth and tomorrow in the spiritual home.

46. My love is with you. My inspiration is translated into words by the minds of these prepared creatures. They are my interpreters, and I manifest myself according to their spiritual armament and ability. You all could be my voice bearers. Man is too small to receive the power of my divinity. But I send a limited ray to his intellect organ to make me understandable and so that my word is pronounced through his lips. I say to you: Come here to receive the love of your master and the teaching to quench your thirst for knowledge.

Some of you feel fear; but I ask you: Why do you have this fear when I have always been with all my children, when you carry Me in your heart?

47. My love for you has been great and that is why I have chosen you from different regions and nations because you need Me much. You have made an agreement with Me because you have not

fulfilled your mission in past times and it is necessary to speed up the steps so that you may come to Me pure and louder as you came out of Me.

48. You have not yet perfected yourselves and are already in the perfection of times. For a long time now I have been speaking in this era through the mediation of man. I have spoken to you in the parable, and when you read the writings in which my word was transmitted and written down by the first voice-bearers, you will admire my patience and feel pain over your negligence. In all the churches where the people come together, I have given My word of life in abundance, and I have told you: Study yourselves so that you may understand your fellow men. Feel their pain, love them as I love you.

49. I have come in desire for that part of My Spirit which is in you and which belongs to Me, to win it back. I come to make a declaration of war – but not to mankind, but to sin, to evil. In this battle, which is already raging in you, you must remain strong. Make use of your gifts so that they may multiply and become inexhaustible in the measure in which you do good. When I speak to you of renewal, it is because you have lost the grace and sincerity with which I adorned you, and which you should have kept through the ages.

50. I told you that I would come "in the cloud" and that my angels would also come with me. Have these prophecies not been fulfilled? Has my spiritual world not spoken and confirmed all my words? Great trials will come and will make the earth shake. I do not want you to seek me then as a judge – seek me as father and master. I will show you the true way of life, of love and humility, so that you do not desire either crown or scepter. If you want to be great, be humble.

51. I want you to be united. For after 1950 you will no longer hear the word of your Father through the voice-bearers, and your soul will long for encouragement to continue on this path, and many of you will be weak like Peter, and others will doubt like Thomas. But who will take John as an example? Truly I tell you, if you love Me as that chosen disciple, you will see Me in all My glory, and I will tell you: come to Me, grieved hearts, I am Father and feel the pain of all My children. Pray, and you will feel very close to the Cyrenean who helps you to carry your cross. Be devoted and strong in the trials, and your sufferings will be easier.

52. I have prepared this nation and its inhabitants for the rallies of my teaching, that the people may lift up their souls and see in the hereafter the Second Jerusalem, the promised spiritual land, where they will be united with the patriarchs at the end of times. It is my will that in this nation the different races mix, that those find peace, that those – tired of wars and strife – seek a place to reflect on my teaching, and that those hungry for spiritualization have the manifestation of my Spirit, which fills them with light and consolation, so that they can already see from the earth valley the thresholds to the higher life, where the soul will dwell and experience the fulfillment of my word.

53. I will give glory to this nation. It will not only soar spiritually, but will also attain material power. Its fields will be fertile, its inhabitants will have energy and moral strength, and the Spirit trained by Me will give evidence of elevation and knowledge of My law.

54. When then the man of the world comes and contemplates my work with you, he will feel the desire to improve his life, and he will seek the natural principles that will help him to make amends. He will think about the law, will long for my word, and his soul will again be in touch with me. I will speak to him in secret and lovingly, and place him at the beginning of the way. When he then has this stretch of the way behind him, he will begin to strive upwards to climb the mountain where I expect him.

55. Not all will hear my word in this time in the same form in which I speak to you, my disciples. But know that everyone who seeks me will find me. My inspiration will be in everyone who loves Me, and you shall bear witness to this. If you have set out before them to fulfill the commission, prepare the way for them by giving an example of love and humility.

56. Be close to Me, let the eyes of your Spirit open and your heart feel My love, let everything you hear and feel be preserved in your being, so that tomorrow, when you remember My word and interpret it, you may teach your fellow men

57. Do not miss these lessons, which are pages of the book of wisdom which I now give you for your salvation

58. I receive you, and in you I receive all my children. My wisdom comes down on all my disciples who knew how to prepare their minds and hearts.

59. I come to your hearts as light and power, as peace and love, so that you may not feel weak in the face of men.

60. You arm yourselves with patience because you know that you have the noble task of spreading brotherhood and peace in the world; because you know that you must watch that the will of the Heavenly Father may be fulfilled. You must be like watchmen who watch over this unfinished mission.

61. My voice calls man ceaselessly to the way of the law. But you who were the first to receive my revelations at this time have become the last, so that you may witness how the multitudes come to me. But since you belong to those who first recognized me, you are obliged to be an example in the context of my teaching, to be like a staff for your fellow men.

62. I see that in view of the greatness of your task you still lack the courage and faith to be the apostles of the Third Age. You still have moments of weakness, despair and struggle with yourselves in your lives. Overcome all obstacles. Your heart has already felt the greatness of my work. You have found that my word is encouraging. In my teaching you have learned to pray to free yourselves from temptation.

63. The Master does not want you to waste any more time. See how humanity has made progress in some respects. But I want their progress to be complete, that human life and spiritual life be in harmony.

64. This life is a beautiful opportunity for your soul to progress. Set out, grow, develop. See how everything in creation develops and changes. In the beginning you were like an atom in your immaturity; but because of the intelligence I endowed you with, you finally took into your hands the substances that nature possesses to help you use them. Already when you began to inhabit the earth, the law that awaited you was already in force on it. The Father has since then revealed to you the spiritual life and has sent you on the way to that home to which you must go to rest and enjoy peace after the struggle to attain your purification.

65. Always listen to the voice of your conscience to tell you whether you have fulfilled the law or not.  
(Parable)

66. Listen: A man was on a high mountain. He knew the mountains, the woods and the paths where he kept advancing in search of food for his tribesmen. One day, in the midst of his loneliness, he heard a voice saying, "I am watching you, man, and I see your toil. Therefore I come to you, for I am the life that pulsates in all created things.

But hear: Arise, look and go to those who belong to you, and tell them what you have heard and what you have felt but could not see. If then they are convinced of what you already believe, form with them the nucleus of a people. Set them on the way to the fulfillment of the promise of a land which I have prepared for them. When that man heard this voice, he felt his heart beat with power and did not dare to raise his face to look at the one who spoke to him in this way. He felt that an unknown power penetrated his being, as if a heavenly light flooded his soul with life force.

When that voice was silent, he felt that the tiredness of his body was diminishing, and at the same time he felt the burden of a responsibility on his soul.

Then he set out to his own to bear witness to what had happened, and since he was a righteous man, everyone believed in his word. The man said: "That voice which I heard spoke to me of a way; but I do not know which of all those whom I know he is. Perhaps there is one that leads to some great city, or perhaps it leads to a vast land of vineyards.

One night, while resting on his camp, he heard a clear voice in his Spirit – no longer in his senses –, telling him: "Your eyes do not know the way, because it is only visible to the Spirit. It is the way of my law." After this he heard the commandments of the same, which spoke of loving God more than all created things, of not worshipping him by formations created by fantasy or superstition; he also heard talk of loving one another. This was the way, that of love and good.

When the man awoke, he understood that all this had been a divine revelation given to his Spirit. Again he gave testimony to his family of what he had received in dreams, and filled with faith and obedience, he united all his tribe so that by their union they would form the seed of a strong and great people.

(End of the parable)

67. It is my parable of this day, in which I speak to you of Moses, that Spirit with which the church leaders of this time

The one who prayed in silence and held dialogue with his father; the one who led his people on long wanderings through the desert; the one who, in the face of the weakness of the multitudes, shattered the tablets of the law on the ground.

68. Three ages have passed in the meantime, and today I ask you Which of you knows the way? Who is the one who really prepares himself to hear the voice of the Eternal? Where are those who could say to me, as your brothers would have done in other times: "Lord, if the sacrifice of my existence is necessary for the benefit of Your work, do to me according to Your will.

69. Today I find no one who speaks to his Master in this way. How will you make my word known to the world in this time? It is necessary that you join together so that my work of love and sincerity may be recognized. If you should present it by means of rites, symbols or creeds, you will not succeed in shaking the soul of your fellow men. On the other hand, if you set an example of love with your works, my law will be recognized and respected.

70. Study my word, for in it you will hear the voice of the Father, which will always show you the way through your conscience and will make you see the perfection which you are gradually attaining on it

71. Just as you study the human body and are amazed at the sight of it, which is only the outward form of man, so shall you delve into the contemplation and study of the soul, for only in this way shall you know its greatness.

72. Fight, and even if your fight is fierce, you must not tire of bearing witness to my truth. Do good, even if you must go to the point of sacrifice. You have the task of saving your fellow men.

73. I give you my blessing and my forgiveness.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 180

(given during the Second World War)

1. I give you light that you may fathom my word and understand my teaching, beloved disciples.
2. The "laborer" shall continue to till and plow the field, in which he must plant the seed with faith and with the desire to bring in a rich harvest. But the Master tells you Take care to choose the soil that is suitable so that the seed does not spoil, and you will always reap fruits that are in keeping with the love with which you have tilled your land.
3. You all may be "laborers in my fields"; but first it is necessary to feel and understand this mission. The purpose of this teaching is to remove the dark blindfold of the ignorant and make the "lame" walk, showing them that I am the only God they should serve. Therefore I say to you: I prepare you to show yourselves to others as an example, because you have opened your eyes to the light and humbly confessed that you were ignorant. I will likewise sow through you and reap the fruits of my mercy.
4. Your fellow men will ask you how you received this teaching, how my rallies went, and why you follow this way. To every question you shall answer with absolute truthfulness. For if you do not keep to the truth, you will not be strong and will be beaten. Then the seed will not sprout.
5. I do not want you then to stand there empty-handed, nor to be without harvest at the end of your fight, after I have removed you from the world to follow my way, and called you "my disciples. It would not be fair if you reap disappointments and bitterness just because you have not learned to defend my work by studying and fathoming it to gain enough strength, peace of mind and knowledge to stand the tests.
6. My teaching is a single lesson expressed in many forms so that you may understand it, and to which you have nothing to add. But although it is law, I do not want to force it on you because then you would get into hypocrisy by outwardly pretending to obey it while your heart is against it.
7. I have put conscience into your being so that it may be present in all your ways, since conscience is able to distinguish good from evil and right from wrong. Guided by this light, you will not be able to be deceived, nor will you be able to be called ignorant. How could the spiritualist deceive his own neighbor or try to deceive himself, when in his own being he possesses the light of his Creator?
8. At that time a rich young man approached Jesus and said to him, "Master, I believe I deserve the kingdom you promise because I follow the teaching. Jesus asked him:
9. "Do you obey the law? And the young man answered: "Yes, Lord, I am fasting, treat my fellow men well, do no harm to anyone evil and give a part of my fortune to support the temple". Then Jesus told him, "If you want to follow Me, leave everything you possess behind and follow the Master. But there was so much that the young man possessed in the world that he did not want to part with his riches and preferred to part with the Lord. He believed to fulfill my law and deceived himself.
10. How often have I said to you, exercise active charity, manifest this virtue, but do not boast of it, for then there will be no more mercy, and you would be deceiving yourselves!
11. Disciples: If you do not want to commit any error or mistake, examine your actions in the light of your conscience. And if there is anything that clouds it, examine yourselves thoroughly, and you will discover the blot so that you may correct it. There is a mirror within you in which you can look at yourself and see whether you are pure or not.
12. The spiritualist should be recognized by his deeds, which, in order to be pure, must be dictated by conscience. Whoever acts in this way will feel that he rightly calls himself my disciple.
13. Who could deceive Me? – No one. I judge you not by what you do, but by the intention with which you do it. I am in your conscience and beyond it. How can you believe that I cannot know your deeds and their motives?
14. Prepare yourselves for battle, lest my work be attacked because of your evil works. For in many cases the recognition or non-recognition of my work by mankind will depend on you.
15. But what can my work destroy, since it is the truth itself, since it is spotless purity? You, however, would very well miss opportunities to earn merit and uplift the soul.

16. If anyone does not know my truth, it is because he did not concern himself with it, and drank from this fountain which pours its crystal clear water for all lips thirsting for love.

17. The truth I revealed to the patriarchs, the prophets and the righteous is the same truth I am revealing to you today For my teaching, which you receive today, is the law of all times, with which I have shown you the way to upward development, so that you may continue your life's journey to the goal. In my teaching I have never told you anything that does not have a truthful explanation. But if you should give different and complicated explanations, if you change my teaching or give an incorrect interpretation to those who need an explanation, you will bring in a bad harvest.

18. Pay attention to how you pass on and how you speak. Understand that you are responsible for a very great gift.

19. I am the owner of the seed, you the workers. If anyone is lazy and does not fulfill his task –, if anyone strays from the path, do not blame Me who calls you everywhere. Recognize that he who wants to win his salvation must make a certain effort.

20. See, I turn to your hearts so that you, feeling Me, may say "Master, I will follow you."

21. Listen well: at all times the Father of mankind has manifested his love by messages to his messengers. This love which you are trying to understand and feel up to this moment is the very love which has always caressed you.

22. I want you to be sated by this light, for without love you will not come to Me. Without this power you cannot grasp my glory.

23. My word touches the tenderest strings of your heart so that you may awaken to love and understand that if you live only to gain the riches of the world, and you have neither space nor time left for the heart and soul to develop their faculties, these faculties will not unfold on their path of development

24. Do not let your heart be imagined, for it symbolizes the fire of eternity of him from whom all things came forth, and where all things are revived.

25. The Spirit uses the heart to love through the body. If you love only according to the law of matter, your love will be transitory, because it is limited. But if you love spiritually, that feeling is like that of the Father, who is eternal, perfect, and changeless.

26. All life and all creation is related to the Spirit because he has eternal life. Do not limit yourselves, love Me and love yourselves, because you possess that God-spark of "being" which knows no limits in loving, which is God Himself.

27. Understand that all that exists is there for you, just as all is, according to its destiny, an unceasing tribute and a continual homage to the Creator.

28. From all beings I receive their fruit, but everything receives from me the life-giving power.

29. I am explaining all these teachings to you so that your soul is no longer a prisoner of your senses – so that when you set out to spread my teaching, you may make known that the soul, like all created things, is subject to the law of evolution.

30. "Development" – a word that will be on the lips of men once they deal with the soul; for it means progress, ascension, transformation and perfection.

31. when will man finally be free from prejudice, so that he will no longer turn to forms, nor see everything that surrounds him greater than himself? Then, when he reaches the freedom of the Spirit.

32. Now you can well understand that, if I have always made myself known to men in wisdom, this was done to free the souls held prisoner by limited minds.

33. There are still at this time men with limited intellect and without inspiration. Although men should already have a bright and bright mind because of their development, many still think and live as in the primitive epochs.

Others have achieved great progress in science, but have closed themselves off in their vanity and selfishness and believed to have reached the summit of knowledge. But they have stopped on the way to their spiritual progress.

34. To you who have heard Me in this time and have heard that in my teaching the word "Spirit" is constantly repeated, I say that the greatness and the light that this word contains will shake this mankind when it once understands it.

35. Make yourselves worthy of this grace also further on, through properly understood humility. "Humility" does not mean poverty, nor material poverty.

36. Preserve moral strength; for you have hardened yourselves like the steel on the anvil through the sufferings of this life.

37. I see you in agreement with your destiny. If your past has been agonizing, turn your eyes away from it. Forget it and live peacefully in the present. Fear not the future, for "tomorrow" is me.

38. All my prophecies will be fulfilled, and this your little nation will be regarded by mankind as the "land of promise. I will see to it that hearts will feel peace in it and souls will be enlightened. High rulers of other peoples will come to her and will be inspired in her womb to rule with love.

39. The "lost tribes of Israel" will come to gather in this land prepared by my mercy and feel my peace.

40. You must be prepared, for your fellow men will turn to you. You do not know how and when, but my word will be fulfilled.

41. Therefore I call upon you to gather together so that your fellow men may feel that they have come to the bosom of the Lord's people, where they will receive what my Will is.

42. I acquaint you in advance with all events of the future. As for those "tribes", I tell you that they, moved by my wisdom, will come to receive the inheritance you have received. They will not come by chance; but it is necessary that you be united so that you may see my word fulfilled.

43. In the second time, when the emperor ruled over Palestine, it was divided among them. The people of Israel were slaves of the Gentiles, and on their shoulders they felt the burden of the yoke of tyranny.

44. Just then came the Son of God unto men.

45. How much pain was there in that people, and how great was the selfishness of men! But my word was heard, and it was like a balm on all the wounds of that disinherited people. I quenched his thirst for love, and therefore those who believed in me said, "Only the Nazarene knows how to love. And yet I was misunderstood.

When men made me offer the sacrifice, they asked me, "Jesus, where are those who followed you? At that moment I looked at Jerusalem and said, "It is not yet time for the seed to germinate. But the time will come, and mankind will then know the fruit." And really – after my parting, my disciples set out and made my word known.

46. Now I tell you: In the year 1950 those who will not obey my word will appear and they will make me suffer the sacrificial death again, which is disobedience and discord among yourselves. Then I will say, as I did then, "I have put my seed in these hearts, and it will blossom, and from its fruits the nations will eat, who will come to know my Word recorded in the Scriptures.

47. This legacy is meant for you. Remember that you must always sow the good in your way.

48. The days are drawing near in which the Christian world is concentrating in its heart on remembering the drama that took place on Golgotha some two thousand years ago Then some reflect to see if the actions of their lives are in harmony with their conscience, or if they have been weak in the face of temptation.

49. But this people, who are hearing Me at present, feel no need to look at the image of the Crucified One, because they understand that that blood shed on Calvary is still active in the hearts of men. For it was "watered" to show him how to fulfill a mission.

The spiritualist people do not need to relive that drama; they have learned to rise spiritually until they feel and see the glories that exist in the Spirit. Who like

When Thomas doubted, I allowed him to put his fingers into the wound of Jesus and to see my blood, which is still fresh, and which continues to pour into every soul in love and power like an inexhaustible source.

50. I have told you that I am so close to you that I know even the most secret of your thoughts, that I am everywhere you are because I am omnipresent; I have told you that I am so close to you that I

know the most secret of your thoughts I am the Light that enlightens your mind through inspirations or luminous ideas.

51. I am in you because I am the Spirit who inspires you, the conscience that judges you I am in your senses and in your body, for I am in all creation.

52. Feel Me more and more in you and in everything that surrounds you, so that when the moment comes to leave this world, you may enter fully into spiritual life, and there will be no distraction in your soul by the impressions that the world of the senses might leave; and you approach Me a further step, I am the source of infinite purity, from which you will drink eternally

53. You do not know how much time you have left to take this step Therefore watch, because temptation will want to make you stumble. I prepare you and promise you that my mercy will be ready to rescue you from the storm. I will offer you my help when you threaten to fall, because for me there is not one who would be worth more, nor another who would be worth less. I am the Father, and whenever you come to me repentantly, I will receive you and give you your reward according to your merits.

54. Think and examine your lives. Let yourselves be enlightened by the light of your Spirit. I will let you recognize your spiritual progress.

55. Interpret my word correctly, knowing that it is not its form that is to be fathomed, but the meaning contained therein and the purpose that it points you. My voice-bearers can make mistakes; but that which comes from God is pure and cannot be defiled.

56. I have given you a seed, from which ye shall reap a rich harvest. Take Me as your example and spread love and mercy among your fellow men on the way of life. Then mankind will acknowledge the faith and strength you have attained.

57. Try to understand the meaning of my work, as those who followed me to the end understood and interpreted it.

58. If you have prepared your heart as a sanctuary where you await your Father's visit so that he may feel in it the warmth of your love, then you can truly say that "the lark" has been with you. I am surrounded by men, women and children, and all are like nestlings on the tree of life.

59. You have wandered ceaselessly, seeking the roots of certain trees within the earth to judge their fruits, and often you have discovered in those roots the gnawing worm. Then you searched for Me on mountains and in valleys – with the hope of hearing a fatherly or at least a friendly voice that would free you from uncertainty and lead you on the path of truth. Now that you hear my word, you thank Me for allowing you to hear my teaching that prepares you for a more perfect spiritual communication than the one you have at present.

Today I must limit my light to be understood by you. But the moment will come when your soul and mind can directly bear my wisdom. Today a little light and peace in your heart – is enough for many people; for children a caress, for the tired old people the loving gaze of their children; for through it they feel a ray of light in their tired and saddened heart. But afterwards, all of them will set out in longing for a light that will illuminate their path of life.

60. If many of my children were asked at this time if they had the desire to hear my teachings, they would answer that they are unworthy of it. But I tell you that none of my children are unworthy to hear Me. All need my word: the righteous to be refreshed to hear their God; the ignorant to learn and attain the development of their souls by the Master's teachings; the sinners to be renewed by their repentance when they listen to the Father.

61. A voice comes to Me and tells Me, "Come and see how weak I am on earth, how defiled my soul is. I know that You love me and can forgive me, that You are guide in my darkness and help in my solitude. Come to my help, for in the trials of this hour I feel the pain of the agony.

62. Who speaks to me in this way? Who in this way lets his calls reach Me in the desire for grace? Is it a heart? no, people, it is mankind that has not forgotten that I am Love It recognizes its shamefulnes and asks for redemption.

63. I wept over your parting from the moment you left your spiritual home to go to earth Since then it has been my tears and blood that have forgiven your sins, and my kind and calm voice has continually advised you on your life journey. My shadow has followed you on all paths. It was I who

missed you in reality, not you. For when you left, you felt strong, and you believed that you no longer needed my assistance. Your way was that of freedom of will, your senses expanded to breathe in and touch everything that surrounded you, and you had to fall very deeply to direct your eyes again to me.

Even then you remembered that you had a Father at whose table you sat. There you called for your Lord; but I had already called you before and your presence at my table. I had looked for you like a father who saw his child leaving as a little boy, with innocence in his heart and without knowledge of the way.

64. When you fathom my word, you will understand that the Father's purpose when He sent you into the world to go through its ways full of dangers and temptations was not that you should stray on them. For they were designed in advance so that you would receive on them the necessary lessons for the development of the soul, to give you the experience which you lacked, and finally to let you return to me full of light.

When your Spirit came forth from Me, it was like a spark that the winds had to turn into a flame, so that when you returned to Me, your light would become one with that of the Deity.

65. I speak to you from the top of the new mountain. There I await you, and verily I say to you On the day of your arrival there will be a feast in this kingdom. You come there on the way of pain, clearing up your transgressions – a way that I did not mark out, but that man has created. This path you also let me go. But since then the path of sacrifice and pain has been glorified by my blood.

66. Hear in infinity the sound of my voice, as you hear the sound of a bell.

67. Consider that it is time for judgment; for verily I say to you, every offence will be atoned for. The earth itself will demand account of the bad use that man has made of it and its nature kingdoms. Everything that has been destroyed will call you to account and let men recognize through this that they were created by the creator with love intentions, and that exactly that one single will, which could destroy them, cares for them, protects them and blesses them.

68. Can a soul quietly depart from this planet when what it has profaned and destroyed calls it to account? These are those who have had to create a world where the pangs of conscience, materialism, and the consequences of a life of disobedience to my laws are like dark fog in which they roam painfully until it becomes light in them, so that they may begin to restore all that they have destroyed.

69. To assist them I say to them, Behold, here is the Master again among his disciples.

70. Today I come to kindle the faith in those who are despondent for a short time.

71. When I have come to you, I will also come to all those who rise up to Me. My love, my light are for all.

72. When the Lord's rallies take place with His disciples, you feel infinite bliss in your soul, and even if my rallies are short, you are content.

73. I want you to be able to feel that peace and joy which you experience when you hear Me, even when you seek Me in prayer, so that whenever you attain that inner exaltation, your thoughts may be like a fruitful dew sinking down into the barren fields.

74. While the world is in turmoil, the shadow of chaos is casting itself on the nations and war is shaking humanity, I hear those who say, "if there is nothing impossible for God –, why does he not stop the war and create a new world of peace? But I tell you that just as there is war in man, so is peace in him. Every man has a strict and wise conscience, and through this he is able to choose the way that is useful to him.

75. A new battle has already broken out in the world. Whole nations are fighting with the goal of defeating their enemies. Others strive for superiority to subjugate peoples and keep slaves, and still others for their race to prove that it is the highest of all; but in their blindness they do not recognize the abyss that awaits all.

76. Let your thoughts penetrate like a ray of light in this atmosphere of darkness and confusion. With them you help your fellow men to think clearly in the moments of trial. In this way you will fulfill the mission I have commanded you.

77. Be strong to control your passions, then you will not take sides for one side or the other Your heart must be inflamed with compassion and brotherhood for all and inwardly share in the sufferings and hardships that afflict this humanity. Thus your heart will beat in unison with mine.

All the good that you do will have its reward. Or do you not think that the coming of peace among men would be a reward for your prayers?

78. Behold, it is not a sacrifice that I require of you. I do not send you out to preach among those unleashed multitudes; I do not deliver you into the hands of the Gentiles. Now it is enough for you to purify your thinking, so that with it you may light up the way of your fellow men.

79. Fight, pray, watch, so that the temptation, which has power to present itself to you in the most attractive forms, may not turn you away from your good intentions and keep you from the fulfillment of your duties. Learn to fight with it and defeat it. Sleep not, for she will fight to the end.

80. Your fight is greater than you can imagine, because this enemy is invisible. For you often seek him in many places and yet you carry him hidden within yourselves, within your feelings, and within your passions. For this struggle there is no better weapon than prayer.

81. The Father has given you his counsel. Even if every teaching is different, its essence, its meaning and purpose is the same: to give you my love and to show you the way to perfection that will give you salvation.

82. In the days of remembrance even the hardest heart feels my presence. In infinity, the sound of the divine bell that announces the rallies of this new time vibrates unceasingly. But how deaf is the heart of this humanity!

83. When then men awaken and come in longing for my word, it will already be too late, because I will no longer be there. Then they will only be able to receive the testimony of my rallies. Many will complain about themselves because they have not visited me in the places where I made myself known, and they have not heard my voice.

84. In this time mankind will be afflicted by great trials. Lamentations are rising in all places of the world. The reason for this is that souls have come to earth to reap the fruits of what they sowed in other times; for no one escapes my righteousness. I would no longer be perfect if I did not show you this, if I did not let you reap the fruit of your works. But I also prepare men through the light of this message.

To every ear will come the news of my return, of the teachings I have left to mankind. My disciples will set out to bring the healing balm to the sick; they will be cross bearers of those who are weighed down by the burden of their cross. – I repeat these instructions often for you so that you will not forget them after my departure.

85. Watch and pray that you may be strong. But pray with the Spirit so that you may attain and enjoy perfect dialogue with the Lord. When you see that what you have received by inspiration in the moments of prayer has become reality, this will be the proof that you have had a moment of spiritual dialogue with the Master.

86. Bring your way of seeking Me, of praying, to perfection Remember: When My word is no longer heard within your assembly halls, the men of the churches will set out to recapture you, they will try to recapture you. Will you then be able to close your eyes to this light and put aside the task you have received, to be content instead with the execution of a rite?

87. Do not be afraid when I speak from time to time that you are slandered and persecuted I only tell you that if you fulfill My Divine Law, and if you obey the laws of the earth, you have nothing to fear.

88. Prove already now that you have not heard Jesus speak in vain at this time, that – when I called you "disciples", you know how to bear this title with dignity. In view of the truthfulness and purity of your actions, the most obstinate will bow down. When then in the world the time of the clashes between religious teachings and conceptions has come, when men most strongly resist the proclamation of my spiritual teaching, the miracles I grant you will be greatest, and those proofs will make the world tremble.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 181

1. You crowds of listeners, come to the light, close the eyes of the body for a few moments and see with the Spirit the splendor of my presence coming to you It is the divine light of love and wisdom, which I want to give you as garment. It is the light that dispels the darkness of ignorance, fanaticism and wickedness.
2. I give you my teaching on this day which you have dedicated to physical rest and care of the soul. It is the seventh day when you rest from the toil of the week, when you reap the fruit of your labor and gather strength to continue your journey.
3. Take this day as a symbol of the seventh stage of your development on – that in which the last seal will open, in which you will rest after the long journey of your life.
4. Many think that my light comes down only in those places where my word is manifested; but the truth is that my spiritual presence is with all. This is why I have called the light I am sending you the Universal Ray. For at the same moment it shines through the voice bearers, all creatures feel it in different ways. Yes, people, since I am omnipotent and omnipresent, I manifest myself in various forms, all of which are spiritual. – If you saw me as a human being in the Second Time, it was because I sought to reach your heart. But now you "see" me coming spiritually because it is your soul that I want to enlighten.
5. "Savior" you have called me, and "Savior" you will continue to call me because I lead you away from the bad ways.
6. Do not curse the trials that afflict you and the whole human race Do not say that they are punishment, wrath or vengeance of God, for then you are blaspheming. I tell you that it is precisely these trials that bring mankind ever closer to the port of salvation.
7. Call them righteousness, atonement or lessons, then it will be true and right. Wrath and vengeance are human passions that are inherent in those beings who are still far from peace of mind, harmony, and perfection. It is not right that you should give the vulgar name of "punishment" or the unworthy name of "revenge" to my love for you, which determines all my works.
8. Consider that you have voluntarily set yourselves on thorny paths or into dark abysses, and that you have not listened to my loving call nor listened to the voice of your conscience, which is why it became necessary for pain to come to your aid, to wake you up, to stop you, to bring you to your senses and to make you return to the true path.
9. It has been necessary to allow pain to be present in darkness and peace to dwell in light, so that you may freely choose the spiritual state you desire
10. When I see that you allow yourselves to be defeated by pain and that instead of drawing from it the teachings that every trial contains, you are content to weep, curse or simply wait for death as the end of your sufferings, then I approach you to lovingly address your heart, to give it comfort and hope and strengthen it so that it may overcome itself, its weakness and lack of faith and triumph over trials; for in this triumph lies peace, light, and spiritual happiness, which is true happiness.
11. For this I have come, people, to remove the endless night that covered you and to give you a new day full of splendour My word will perform the miracle of melting the ice of your heart so that it may begin to feel the spiritual and beat for all good. My word will open the bars of the prison in which your soul found itself imprisoned. But your cause is to do the other miracle: to achieve peace and ascension through the merits of your works.
12. How distant then will be the paths where you have hurt your feet, leaving a trail of blood and tears, and where you have drunk the cup of suffering to its end!
13. My divine desire is to save you and to lead you into a world of light, beauty and love, where you vibrate joyfully because of the exaltation of the soul, the generosity of feelings, the ideal of perfection But do you not recognize my Father love in this divine desire? Undoubtedly, he who does not understand it in this way must be blind.
14. Some claim to grasp me with their intellect, in the opinion that they can grasp me in this way. Others, who are still more immature and materialistic, want to see me in human form, in order to believe in me, without thinking that there is a higher sense in their being, through which they can

understand me, feel my presence, and see me. But this sense can manifest itself only through faith and spiritualization.

15. How much joy is given to my Spirit by those disciples who truly strive for exaltation; for these – although they are insignificant and foolish in the eyes of the world – understand to feel my presence in their heart, to interpret or understand my inspirations, and agree with what my will grants them.

16. Be like them so that you all may feel Me and enjoy My benefits, for I am for all. Behold: after I have paved the way with my teaching, I turn my gaze to you, you small number of hearts, who are among the younger ones called to follow my path in this time.

17. This Word of Light which I am giving you is the spiritual bread with which I feed you in the Third Age. All my children in their faith convictions long for this Food – the one in its external form, and the others in its sense content. I receive all with love and grant all my grace.

18. I said to my apostles during the Lord's Supper, "Take the bread, it is my body. Take the wine, which is my blood, and after my departure you shall remember this teaching.

19. Now I say to you: Take my word, which is eternal life, and keep its meaning. Remember the same after 1950, when it is no longer heard, and feed on it. Just as my disciples knew how to put their lives in order through my teaching and spread it in humility, so you too shall be, that you may bring this bread of the soul to all the hungry. For it is written that my word will not pass away and will be heard in all mankind.

20. I have said unto you, Hear my word, and ye shall find in its essence the bread of God's bounty. I have said to you, "Demand the love of the Father, for what is necessary for your life on earth will be given you on top of it.

21. Concerning this seed you will have to answer to me, because I have entrusted it to you at all times. Who can say of himself that he has fulfilled his task, and that he is free from every blemish?

22. To practise charity is the highest task of your destiny. Spread it in works, in words, and even in thoughts; for a thought sent out with love brings comfort to your fellow men.

23. I want you to learn to forgive. I invite you to take my cross of love upon you and follow me. I hear and receive him who says to me inwardly, "Lord, I will follow your steps.

24. But at the same time I ask you: Who will it be who betrays me in this third time? Inquire, and you will answer me when the time has come.

25. Whoever does not obey My law, whoever denies Me, whoever profanes or defiles My work in any way, it will be he who abandons Me to the mob, who cries out through his works, "Crucify him! For his actions will cause men to ask themselves, "Are these the disciples of the Master? Are these the ones who heard his word?"

26. Love men, do not make your benefactions known; that will be enough to be the apostles of the Third Age.

27. Today I am before the world, present with men, and I tell them What do you accuse Me of? I have spoken the truth, have advised the good, have fulfilled my promise to return. I do not deny what I told you in the Second, because I am an example of truthfulness. I continue to bear the heavy cross, and it is man who hurts my body.

28. Remember that the Son of God came close to men at that time and they did not understand him. But today you can finally understand me.

29. I am still crucified, for I am cut into pieces in the form of each of you. Tell Me: Can I not feel your own pain? Then why do you not feel Me?

30. I am sacrificed again. Who will crucify Me at this time? Who will cry out to Me, "Get on with it!

31. My gaze is penetrating and at the same time loving. When a tear springs from it, it does not fall to the ground, but penetrates your souls. I will always be with you. The world still needs me.

32. The time will come when brotherhood will be felt among you as you enter the sanctuary of my thoughts.

33. Wherever I come from and wherever I go, you cannot go at present. But the day will come when you will come into my presence and recognize me because of this word. You will then see the

overcomer of death, who through his sacrifice gave you eternal life. Because I am the resurrection and the life, am the consolation, which seeks out every troubled soul to give it peace.

34. This light that I am shining down on you at present is to be peace and morality in the generations to come

35. Verily I tell you again, I suffer in all who suffer The hunger and thirst of men for love is also the hunger and thirst of my Spirit. In them I suffer, and in them I am pierced. But my love tells you: Disciples, be steadfast, for hypocrites, Pharisees and Gentiles will approach you and ask you whether you have acknowledged me and whether you love me. In these questions you will be afraid, and if you are weak, you will say like that apostle, "I never knew that Galilean.

36. Remember that your reward is not in this world. If you should be hurt for my sake, do not despair. Forgive and love, be my disciples.

37. Do not make the sign of the cross outwardly, for I am hanging on the cross within you yourselves.

38. I will make myself perceptible in the conscience of all those who commit my divine passion with pagan and worldly celebrations, and will cause them to feel contrition and their heart to throb and weep. I will accept their repentance, for it will never be too late to open their eyes to the truth.

39. Cleanse yourselves from sin and love one another, that you may take down the body of Jesus from the cross, and your heart may be His shroud.

40. Know the fulfillment of my promise: the "temple" was destroyed, and I rebuilt it in three days. The spiritual sanctuary in which the Lord dwells is now erected.

41. I met a pious woman, and when I saw her weeping, I asked her, "Why are you weeping? And she answered, as in those days, "I am weeping because the Master has disappeared. I have gone in search of his body; but he is not there." Then I told her: "Look up and recognize that the Master is with you."

42. "Go and tell your brothers and sisters that they are gathering because the Master will surprise them, and that I will show eternal life to him who is able to feel me because of his faith.

43. Beloved disciples, you see Me at present with the gaze of your faith, because I have taken shape in the essence of this Word, in the inspiration of man. But I also discover that Thomas who put his fingers into my wounds in order to be able to believe. Today you cannot touch my body because I am untouchable. It is no longer the time in which you can touch me.

44. I have come to you in the Spirit, and the time will come when you embrace my teaching with heart and with spirit. I, the overcomer of matter, temptation and death, have penetrated into the caves of darkness and have brought light into the souls of those who had inhabited this world and passed over into the other life. Bound in chains of remorse and self-accusation, I have made them see the light of my glory and have set them free. For although I dwell in the light, I also descend into the abysses, where the souls are purified, because I am the resurrection for all.

45. Be faithful witnesses of these rallies. Feel them and remember them with devotion so that you may plant their seed in fertile soil.

46. Verily I say to you, this generation will not pass away without my teaching being made known

47. You will be misjudged and rebuked; but I say to you Fear not mockery, not even the death of the body. No one will be able to kill you, for I am with you.

After this discussion the world will know the spiritual joy of dialogue with the Father. Peace will come to the nations because in their change of heart they will follow my teaching. Be faithful disciples, remember that I have given you enough time and opportunity to know the world. What can you expect from it?

48. If you are weak in material things, you are strong in Spirit. You have understood the meaning of human life, and now you are trying to understand the meaning of spiritual life. Who among you has not felt within him the gifts I have given him? Have faith in me so that you may penetrate into the invisible and strengthen yourselves; for still you must fight with yourselves.

49. I have raised you to new life, because you were dead. I have opened my glory to you, have adorned your soul with the light of my word. Keep this grace and feel that true life comes to you.

50. Forgive and love now those who may have offended you, and think that the offence was not against you but against Me, who am in each of My children. If I forgive all – why can you not forgive?

Because of selfishness and vanity of the flesh! But where does your flesh go? To where it merges with the elements from which it was formed, while the soul will survive to answer for all its deeds committed through its bodily shell, while the infinite light of the Creator awaits it to merge with the child in an embrace of love.

51. Then who would not want to be worthy of that reward at that moment?

52. Disciples, I want you to feel in this time the joy that those who saw Me ascending into heaven experienced My manifestation before the disciples was to fulfill the promise I made to them the day before the sacrificial death.

I taught them then about the life of the soul and what physical death means. They did not understand, and so I had to announce to them that I would come back as a spirit being to confirm to them everything I had told them. When I then – was already as spirit being – among the disciples, and one of them put his fingers into my fresh wounds, I told them: "I will always be with you and will come as light of the Holy Spirit.

When they intended to lean their heads against the Master's breast, the figure of Jesus disappeared because the proof I had given them of my truth was sufficient. I promised to return to the people "on the cloud," and these disciples have also witnessed the fulfillment of my word from their spiritual home, and you have seen that promise come true in your world. This is the resurrection, which I have revealed to you in this time.

53. I leave you my peace. Keep my teaching and let it guide you so that you do not get lost in dark shadows. After 1950 you will enter the sanctuary of my divine inspiration to set out to teach this Good News as your brothers, my apostles, did in the Second Age. You will see my pure teaching, free from rites, traditions and vanities, blossoming. For I have no desire for material churches, but for the heart of my children to transform it into a real sanctuary where the love of Jehovah dwells.

54. What do you bring before me on this day? Why do you weep, though I have given you my peace and made you feel my love and tenderness? – You remain silent in answer to my question. – I have filled you with grace, but you feel that you did not know how to use it. That is why there is pain in your hearts. But what is it that keeps you from fulfilling your mission?

The world you inhabit is a touchstone, and the more you purify yourself, the freer you will feel. Your past debts will then no longer weigh on your soul, and you will be able to develop spiritually upwards.

Fear not poverty. If the world robs you of your goods, if it demands your possessions, give them up, and you will have lost nothing. Fear him who wants to rob you of peace – fear him who tries to erase your faith. For these goods are not only your treasure, but it also belongs to those entrusted to you. It is the means by which I will give you salvation, together with that of those people whom I have entrusted to your care.

55. The intercession of Mary, the loving and selfless Mother, comes to Me, and the shepherd Elijah puts the people before Me. Unceasingly the divine tenderness, the shepherd and your guardian angels pray for you. But I, the Father know and feel your pain, and my mercy is with you. Be healed, people, and save mankind. I have shown you the way, and if you want peace, be men of good will, banish selfishness and give of what is in your heart.

Today you do not love one another in Spirit, but the time will come when you will see in every fellow man an embodiment of Me, an image of my divinity, and this love will banish pain.

56. Understand that you all belong to Me. The price for your salvation is the example marked with my blood, my sacrificial death out of love, and it is necessary that you recognize that I come for the sake of your soul to bring it to the gates of the "Promised Land.

My word will not leave you before the appointed time, and afterwards, when you have prepared yourselves, the Good News will be known through you and through my messengers in different nations. My Word will be explored and eventually studied and understood. Around the year 2000, the spiritual capacities of mankind will begin to manifest, bearing witness to my Word.

57. Prepare yourselves, and in a short time you will recognize your spiritual gifts. You all possess an inheritance from the moment of your creation. Therefore, all of you can become active and be my "workers.

58. The fields are prepared and await the seed and care. Do not be tardy, begin to fulfill your mission. The time is favorable, and your prayer and activity in the law will fill your souls with peace.

59. Only a few moments have passed since you, concentrated on your Spirit, remembered the hour in which you saw the Son of God crucified.

60. I have come to tell you that the short time that has passed since then has been of use to mankind. I have come to bear witness of My love and I will be very close to you to make Myself known to every spirit, every heart and every flesh, for it is the age of light, the time of the Holy Spirit.

61. Take my teachings as a standard and put them into practice But do not think that this means sacrifice for you. If it did, it would indicate that your soul has not prepared itself and therefore does not experience any happiness.

62. If you want to follow Jesus, you must suffer. But at the bottom of that pain will be the happiness to suffer for the sake of your neighbor. Now your sacrifice will not be of blood because times have changed and humanity has evolved; it will be of love.

63. Your soul is laboriously dragging a chain behind it, which was created through the lives which I gave you as an opportunity for your perfection and which you did not use Every existence forms a link in the chain. But if you align your life according to my teachings, if you keep the law, you will no longer come to this world to suffer.

64. If you let time pass without studying my word, I, who am the time, will surprise you. Study so that you may take the place in my work that is due to you.

65. I want the incomprehension and the different opinions about my divinity to come to an end. Understand that you have all come forth from one God.

66. I continue to show you the only way that leads to my womb. It is wide, it is rough, there is a trail of blood on it. But at the end of the journey of life you will find flowers of delicious fragrance and fruits of good taste.

67. Some of you mourn for the time when you had happiness and peace. I say to you: Do not sigh. I have brought you happiness and peace anew, and these gifts of grace last forever.

68. When I tell you: "Ask and it will be given to you", you are asking Me for earthly things. But truly – for how little you ask me! Ask me above all for all that which is for the good of your soul. Collect no treasures on earth, for there are thieves here! Gather treasures in the Father's kingdom, for there your wealth will be safe, and it will serve the happiness and peace of your soul.

69. The treasures of the earth are the riches, the power, and the titles of false greatness. The treasures of the Spirit are the good works.

70. I do not misjudge the knowledge and science that men have attained. On the contrary, I enlighten their ability to know, so that their works have a noble and high purpose. For then they will certainly attain true greatness.

71. In the Second Time I showed the world what man is able to do by means of faith. I awakened him who was dead, to the blind I gave sight, to the leper I made pure, to the lame I let go.

72. I bless the science of man, which has healed and saved from death him who stood at the edge of the grave.

73. Now I have come to show you once more my wisdom, which is above all science, and I tell you The world will know the Comforter of the Third Age. But while you know that I am with men again, they still await me, although my departure is already near.

74. In my word of the "Second Time" I let you know that I will come to you anew, that my spiritual hosts will come down with me. But mankind has not correctly understood and interpreted the meaning of my word.

Hence every religious community awaits Me in their midst, hence they expect to see Me with their mortal eyes; but those who now expect Me in this way are the same who once denied that Jesus was the Messiah and took him for a dreamer.

75. As long as you have faith, you will see your way enlightened.

76. I have come at this time to build my temple. I will rebuild the temple of your heart, which you have destroyed, in "three days".

77. All of you keep your armour, and so you show yourselves to Me. Whenever you have opened your heart to receive my word, you have felt peace. Which one of you who sought Me with love has had no dialogue with Me? But if you have attained this mercy –, why don't you teach it to your fellow men? If you find life in the activity of love, love unselfishly. If the fulfillment of duties fills you with health, work tirelessly.

78. I will find you worthy of me. I want to see peace in your homes and see each of you cultivate and promote goodness, so that you may live with me and become one with your brothers and sisters.

(Parable)

79. Once upon a time there was a humble master who taught his students. Among them were hearts filled with faith and impatient to set out to fulfill their mission. Shortly after they had received teachings from the Master, they asked him: "You who are wise and teach the pure love and the liberation of the soul – tell us: When will we be able to go out to teach what we have learned in the name of our Father?"

But the Master replied: "O disciples, you want to pass on my teaching already? Have you already sated yourselves on it? If you do not fear the dangers, disbelief ...doesn't it? Are you strong enough yet?"

But one student insists: "You have given us an antidote, we feel strong and want to put your teaching into practice."

That Master, full of tenderness and goodness, blesses his disciples, gives them authority, and divorces them. And so the disciple sets out, works hearts, gives them of that great teaching.

Many seek him, and when they hear his word, they convert to his teaching and follow him. But after he has prepared those new disciples, the "laborer" says to the multitude that follows him: "You must show yourselves before Him who taught me to receive the last teaching. For that Master is about to depart, and desires to leave you full of his wisdom. Will you follow Me?"

80. They went in great crowds to that Master and saw with surprise that it was the Master of Masters, the infinite God, the Creator of all created things. Then they knelt down, felt deep remorse, and their soul united with him, and peace flowed through the hearts of the disciples.

(End of the parable)

81. Today I say to you, my disciples, the moment will come when you will see me in all my glory. At that time the earth and its inhabitants will be purified, and the virtue and beauty of the soul will be restored. Pain will disappear, and all will be bliss, will be an endless "day", without end for you. Will you not see these wonders? Do you not want your children to dialogue with my Spirit and create a world of peace free from sin?

82. I have given you the gifts of the Spirit to put my teaching into practice. Persevere in goodness. If your determination is great, you will conquer the seemingly insurmountable, and the world that did not believe in my coming in this time will love me and will be saved.

83. People, you will rejoice when you see that my rallies become more spiritual every day. Come to Me out of love, not fear.

84. Be strong, for trials are coming to you and you must overcome them with confidence  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 182

1. Pray for humanity more than for yourselves It is like a shipwrecked man in the midst of a sea of darkness and tribulations, who in his confusion does not discover the "beacon" that must illuminate him in order to save himself.
2. Anyone who believes in Me and obeys My commandments is in an ark of salvation wherever he is, whether in the "spiritual valley" or in this world. Whoever loves spiritually and truly is with me. Every human creature has in himself the means to save himself, and these are: the light of conscience and the intuitive knowledge of the good that lives in the soul. These are qualities that I have granted you.
3. Prayer is consolation and staff for the heart in the hours of trial. To be strong, you must unite yourselves in My law. When you are then also on different paths –, when you follow my teaching in a spiritual way, you will eventually love and understand each other.
4. Not all who have heard My Word believe, and not all who claim to love Me truly love Me. To call you my disciples, you must obey my law and follow my trail.
5. My love is the same for all. Have you not seen that I have denied light, warmth and bread to no one? Even if the trials of the soul are hard – my protection will never leave you.
6. Do you want to see Me in bodily form to believe in Me and feel Me close? Then immerse yourselves in the essence and life of this globe that you inhabit, and you will see Me revealed in all beings that belong to it.
7. I have given you all the daily bread. Yet I see some of you full, and others are hungry, and this is because you share neither the fruits of your labor nor your home with the others.
8. I have set you at the beginning of your development so that you may all come to Me. My love, which you receive in these rallies, is for all my children. Come to Me, seek Me with your prepared soul, and I will be with you. All of you can feel My presence and feed on Me.
9. The great spiritual works are accomplished by practicing humility, paying attention to the purity of the soul and the Word of Light that comes from your lips. But do not speak of your works, speak of divine works and let me judge you and reward your efforts.
10. Do not forget the prayer for the peace of the world, for great evil threatens it. But do not presume to enter into my high councils. Let Me uproot the bad trees with wisdom and afflict the institutions with severity.
11. You shall pray, and help at least as many as possible. That time is near, and I warn you that you may live vigilantly and witness the fulfillment of these prophecies.
12. Once you have understood my word, you will all be like a flock, and I, your God, as shepherd, will lead you to the wellspring of eternal life where you will have no more thirst
13. The Master is among you, and it is my desire to leave you prepared until the right time
14. I am teaching you in this moment when the world is in apparent rest.
15. Man has surrendered to materialism, and only for moments does he think of the example the Son of God has left him, only to immediately turn back to the struggle for life in his world and that which concerns purely material life. He is not prepared for spiritualization.
16. Man has certain dates of the year to be able to follow the passion of Jesus and only then he is able to move his heart.
17. But you who have heard my word understand that there are no certain hours or days to remember or follow those teachings which the Divine Master gives you. You have finally understood that you can do works for the benefit of your neighbor at any moment, inspired by that example of divine love and mercy.
18. I want you to pass on to your fellow men this lesson which you are presently learning. It is only necessary for your heart to be ready to sow. Then the first harvest will fill you with joy and the desire to continue with the daily work.
19. When my word reaches all my children, it will be like a ray of light to the astonished scientists, illuminating their minds. And as soon as they discover the covenant that exists between God and man, the relationship between human science and the mystery of creation, they will have taken a

step forward that will be for the good of future generations; for everything will then progress in perfect harmony. Men and events will then evolve towards perfection without pausing.

20. In the present century, human science achieved a great unfolding, which is why they called it the century of light, without understanding that for the soul too this time proved to be the time of light. They do not know that the Holy Spirit is presently manifesting himself and enlightening all people in fulfillment of the prophecies.

21. In the great works of man there is the influence and ministry of high spiritual beings, who constantly work on and radiate through the organs of the mind, giving or revealing the unknown to their incarnated brethren.

22. Therefore I will say to scholars and scientists at all times: You must not boast of what you understand, nor of what you do, because not everything is your work.

How often do you serve those spirit beings of whom I speak to you only as tools! Were you not often amazed at the achievement of your discoveries? Have you not inwardly often confessed to yourselves not to be able and incapable of doing what you have already accomplished? For here you have the answer to this. Why do you boast about it? Understand that your work is directed by higher beings. Never try to change their inspirations, for they are always focused on the good.

23. My teaching is unlimited and deep; in it lies the essence from which all religions feed. In my teaching I make you brothers and sisters of all, without regard to creeds. Never lock yourselves up in a cell to pray, for this would be like separating yourselves from humanity, and like fleeing from temptations for fear of falling. Jesus taught you to face every struggle. Jesus knew that He was the Truth, and that – like the light – cannot hide itself. Even then I taught you the way to follow my trail.

24. I was condemned, I was slandered, but never could any imperfection be discovered in me. Since nature as the work entrusted to you is perfect – who could discover any fault or imperfection in this work created by Me? Who could do it to her?

25. Whenever you do not understand My word, rise in prayer before you fall into error. For how can you think that I give you a thought which does not contain reason or truth? Rise up so that your thoughts reach the divine radiation.

26. You are to proclaim my teaching without adding your own ideas, for you will not be able to deceive anyone. The lie will sooner or later be conquered by the truth.

27. If you are honest with yourselves, you will know the truth, for you will discover it in yourselves and in your fellow men if you love them, if there is cordiality in your eyes, if your words and works are marked by charity. Do not consider faith as something simple, with that unfounded conviction that the miracle is realized by force. Remember that you must prove yourselves worthy of such benefits.

28. Convinced trust in my word and the power of your prayer will prepare you to gain faith and do great works.

29. I give you the light and explanation of the mystery in which many prophecies have remained for centuries.

30. Ask for light, and it will be given to you. I want there to be between your Spirit and mine.

31. This grace which I pour out with every word of mine will be that which consoles you when I no longer make myself known through the human mind. Through this grace you will be masters among your fellow men, for you will know how to keep my law.

32. There will be nothing to confuse you; neither ideologues nor doctrines will lead you astray, because everything you have learned from me will be imprinted in your soul with fire

33. In all denominations two ways are presented to man: one – that of the day of rest for the soul, and the other – that of eternal punishment. The more man has struggled to recognize reality, the more he only finds secrets in which his mind becomes entangled.

34. But you simple disciples, who have not known the sciences, on the contrary, have received my inspiration and my wise word, through which the veil of mystery has been torn, and you have learned that after this life, after the struggle, the battles and the purification, all of you await the rest and the peace you long for.

35. You who already know this reality will know how to reveal it to those who do not know it.

36. You will be the prophet who proclaims my will. Then your fellow men will be able to recognize that you have spoken true when they see that what your lips announced came true.

37. Peace is not in the nations. There seems to be calm confidence in the minds of men; but war is threatening the East (i.e. Europe from Mexico). Indeed, war will break out and the world will be in a desolate situation. This will happen "soon".

38. My forces of nature will be unleashed and will devastate whole regions. Scientists will discover a new planet, and a "shower of stars" will illuminate your world. But this will not cause catastrophes for mankind, it will only announce to men the coming of a new time.

39. I make these prophecies known to you so that they will not surprise you when they come to pass.

40. You must also be in harmony with my natural forces, because they too are my servants and instruments of my righteousness. Great catastrophes will be experienced in the world, which will occupy the scientists, who will seek the cause of all this in nature itself. It is the scientist who seeks his existence in the cells and in doing so misjudges the essential, that is: the realm of the Spirit, the first and only source from which everything that exists springs.

41. Much will I reveal to you while you are still in this world. But when you close your physical eyes to this life and those of the Spirit open to see infinity, you will realize that in the life of the Spirit there is more clarity and light. Will, intelligence and reason will not leave you, for they are innate abilities of the Spirit.

42. In the religious communities the power of evil is recognized and personified in a human form; a mighty kingdom is attributed to it and various names are given to it. People feel fear when they think that it is near, without understanding that temptation is rooted in passions, in weaknesses, that both good and evil are stirred within man. – During this time evil prevails in the world and has created a force, a power that manifests itself in everything. And in the spiritual there are legions of imperfect, disturbed souls, inclined to evil and revenge, whose power combines with human wickedness to form the kingdom of evil.

43. That power rose up against Jesus in the Second Age and showed him their kingdom. My flesh, which is sensitive to all things, was tempted; but my spiritual strength overcame the temptation. For I had to be the overcomer of the world, of the flesh, of temptation and death. For I was the Master who came down to men to set an example of strength.

44. After Jesus breathed His last breath on the cross, He rose again among the dead, descended into the abysses of darkness where the confused souls dwell to lead them into the light, and then returned in spirit to the apostles to show them the higher life of the Spirit.

45. I have said to you at this time, Do not hold fast to the idea that exists among mankind concerning hell; for there is no other hell in this world than the life you have created with your wars and hostilities, and in the hereafter there is no other fire than the repentance of the soul when the conscience shows it its transgressions.

46. My teaching will speak to the theologians, to philosophers, to scientists, and they will discover that my work is an inexhaustible source of revelations.

47. By his renewal man will extinguish his hell, and when his soul then enters into the hereafter, it will find only light, harmony, and grace. For in the life world of the soul there cannot be that which only human superstition has created.

48. Prepare yourselves, let your mind come to rest, because you now receive the light which I send you. Make your heart receptive and tell me not only with your lips that you love me. Really love me because I want you to live in harmony with me. Make sure that that characteristic which you carry in your soul, and which you have clouded, shines again. I want you to feel that you are the owners of my eternal gifts and that you bear witness to Me.

49. I have had infinite patience with you, have waited for your recognition, but still you tell Me that I should not disturb your sleep, that you do not want to live in reality. But it is written that I would come again to raise up my chosen people and give them weapons to fight the darkness. How is it that you disregard the light, although you are destined to bring it to mankind? – Very soon you will be transformed into soldiers of peace, truth and love. The trials I am sending you are smoothing your

hearts and bringing them on the right path. You are about to take up your burden and begin the "daily work". Others will set out for fulfillment when they are in Spirit and inhabit other levels of life.

50. I will not see among you a disciple who betrays his Master, who exchanges his gifts for false riches; for then my wounds will open again, and water of compassion and blood will pour out to wash away the stain of the beloved disciple.

51. Be blessed – you who have rushed to my call. You will receive great proofs of love and be strengthened for the time of battle that is approaching. Your sufferings will become easier, and you will have peace in the Spirit.

52. When you ask Me for commissions, seek in the book I give you, and you will find in every word a commission, an unchanging law, speaking to your Spirit of the world to conquer. When you feel that the hour has come to work, you will see with surprise and joy how vast the fields are which I have entrusted to you, and how abundant is the seed.

53. I want what I have taught you to be passed on unadulterated to those who will not hear my word in this time. In the virtue of your life you will find what is necessary to guide, counsel, and comfort men. I expect to receive in this time from the human heart the understanding, the harvest, which I did not receive in past times, to help you to climb the high mountain where I am and expect all my children.

54. Mankind: What have you done with the seed I have brought you in the Second Time as a gift of love? You call yourselves Christians, but you are not really, because I find no love among men, nor mercy, nor justice. Without being aware of it, you love another God and have created another world. There you have your affects, ambitions, possessions, ideals and riches; beyond all this there is nothing for you. Where is your faith? Where is the actual observance of my teachings? You have them only in your mind, as another of your theories. How many of you think that what I am telling you is an exaggeration, and how many of those who will know these words tomorrow will be outraged by them.

But verily, I tell you, Elijah will prove to you in this Third Age that you are worshipping a false God even though you believe that you love Me. I tell you once again: Just as he surprised the people of Israel in the First Time when they worshiped Baal, and with the authority that God had given his prophet, he subjected that people to a trial that had fallen into darkness and was on an erroneous path –, so will Elijah in this time flash the ray of God down on souls, causing your idols to fall to the ground. What are your idols? – The world, the "flesh," science, religious fanaticism, vices, money.

55. When the light rises in every soul, you will understand that the world and science cannot be the goal you strive for, nor can they be the highest perfection, but that they are only means that God has put in your path, so that you may approach Him, who is the perfect Spirit, step by step.

56. Elijah is the forerunner, the prophet, the messenger; I am the light, which I will prove anew through Elijah to men who think that they can move the world with their science and can do everything. But when the moment of trial has come, when desolation spreads everywhere, Elijah will say to the scholars and scientists, "Summon your science and stop the advance of the unleashed elements. Make use of your power and calm the fury of a storm. If you do this, I will acknowledge your power and wisdom. But I will inspire you a power and knowledge that is above your science, and that power is that of prayer.

57. Now is the time when the index finger of Elijah points to you, people, and his voice calls you to prove to the world through the new disciples the truth of prayer and the power of spiritualization.

58. In a spiritual way you will live through the trials that the ancients, the people of Israel, received. For the meaning of those lessons, the real reason for those calls which the Lord addressed to his children, has still not been sufficiently interpreted.

59. Admittedly, men convinced themselves of their errors and repented, by which divine justice was frightened. But they did not reach the core of truth, where the light – is the only thing that gives the soul true wisdom.

60. I have told you that in this time of light all the Divine revelations of the past times will be correctly understood and interpreted. For the soul of man, while it has crossed the vast desert of its

pilgrimage and has covered the innumerable paths of its experience, has reached the maturity to make contact with the spiritual, with its conscience in

To be in harmony and understand the real meaning of their existence.

61. Man is on the verge of awakening from his sleep to rise and accomplish the great works for which he was destined – Works inspired by the Spirit, dictated by conscience and reflected in feelings

62. Once the great number of spiritualists will form a united and strong community, their step will leave a trail of light on earth. She will be like a greater brother to humanity, whose hand will extend generously to help his smaller brother rise.

63. With loving words I have spoken to you so that your heart may become loving and the roughness of your character may be softened For tomorrow it will be you who must make my work known to your fellow men. But if you want to move the delicate strings of those hearts, you must use great cordiality and be imbued with love and mercy in all your works.

64. Learn to commune with Me from Spirit to Spirit, with prayer without words – the prayer which is thought, which is feeling This is the one that will bring you most near to my divine presence.

Remember that tomorrow you must teach all these lessons, and therefore it is necessary that my new disciples practice already now what my teaching has taught them. When you will teach with your works and preach with your good examples, mankind will feel moved to do the same as you, and will stop worshipping idols that are deaf and without life, and finally seek the true, living, and eternal God who dwells only in the spiritual.

65. Prayer is the lifeboat of all those who are shipwrecked in this stormy sea: for he who is able to pray rightly is strengthened, and is filled with faith. He feels up to all trials and can confidently await the coming of peace.

66. Many of the teachings I have given you are based on warning you of the dangers that threaten you in times of greatest bitterness For you are to be a part of my hosts of light and peace, which are always united with my armies of spiritual beings.

For each of you there will be a host of invisible beings who will be the guardians and protectors. The task of both of you will be to unite to achieve the highest goal: to attain universal peace. Already today I tell you that from this spiritual harmony among all my servants a power will be born that will make this community invincible.

67. The spiritual poor will be inspired; those who are sluggish in speech and understanding will have at their disposal a stream of words imbued with truth and life

68. I have already pointed out to you that there will be stumbling blocks along the way. But I also tell you that he who equips himself will be able to avoid them. Only those who sleep now while I speak to them will be those who stumble, fall and finally turn back, thinking that the boulders that show themselves on their way are insurmountable.

69. Prayer, meditation, joy and exaltation are values that should enter into your daily life as an essential part of it, so that nothing can happen to you unexpectedly.

70. Understand why I have told you again and again during all past times: "Watch and pray!"

71. At present I am offering you the bread that is to nourish you It is without leaven, it has eternal life in it.

72. Instead of exposing you in my teachings, I will heal your heart and lighten your soul. I invite you to rise to My place of peace, and there you shall confess to Me all your sins. I will consider your pain and not judge you with severity. If this pain is caused by your remorse, do not worry. For I have come to seek just those among you who have found neither leniency nor understanding with their fellow men. I want to save you so that you may soon be with me.

73. I train your minds, your lips, so that you do not feel too awkward to speak and bear witness to my work. If you feel love, you can speak; if you have faith, you can do great works in my name.

74. I give you a white sheet that you may write down your life, and your conscience will speak clearly to you. By this you will know when you have honored your Father and when you have disobeyed him.

75. You ask me on this day; however – what do you need that my love would not grant you? But if you drink a bitter cup as reparation for your transgressions, do not blame Me, do not ask Me why I did not give you the cup of milk and honey to drink, since you belong to the chosen people. It is up to

you to attain peace. I have granted you freedom of will so that you choose the way and rise to me through your merits. Why do you not take the good disciples as your example? Why do you not lead the life of the patriarchs? – Because you do not yet glorify Me through your works.

76. Give, you always have something to give. Do not act like the rich misers. Do not chase away the sick, the needy, because you think them foolish. Do not despise the hungry. If you can empathize with their hearts, you will discover their pain and you will have compassion on them.

I have given you the balm with love to heal all sufferings. Are you afraid to be criticized because when you practice mercy you are like Me? What do you fear from this unjust and selfish humanity, which knows nothing of Me? Come and keep my unchanging laws, drink my Spirit essence and feel full of the Spirit of Truth.

77. Truth is my kingdom of love, of light and Justice – a truth that teaches you the law, which I have revealed to you. Truth is the trace laid out by my love so that you may finally become great, happy, perfect and immortal.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 183

1. Keep my word, disciples, for already people of different faiths are approaching this nation, who will demand proof from you that you have received my teaching.
  2. I am presently removing from you suffering and sickness, so that you may learn to comfort yourselves and show mercy to your fellow men in the same way that I am showing mercy to you.
  3. My teaching will fill with delight him who receives it prepared. It will be crystal clear water on the thirsty lips, bread for the hungry, rest and peace for the weary soul, and encouragement and light for all.
  4. I will enlighten this people – from the rulers to the most insignificant, so that they may open their arms to these groups who will come in desire for the Master.
  5. Some will come to Me in contrition, others fearfully, because pain will have taken hold of them in their innermost being, and their conscience will speak and tell them that judgment has come for every soul. But for all I hold ready a new opportunity for salvation. The soul will receive the confirmation of all its abilities and when its faith awakens it will recognize through the same why I have come to men once more and how much I love them.
  6. I do not come with my words of this time to erase what I said in the Second Time. Rather, I want to remind you of it because you have forgotten it, and explain it to you because you have not understood it. I reveal to you only what I did not tell you then, and which I saved for the present time, in which your soul is developed.
  7. Those who wrote down my word with love, with blood and tears, obeyed their memory and their inspiration; they faithfully transmitted my will. But after that others came, my word was falsified, its true meaning was lost under ideology and cult forms that are not part of my teaching. But in this time the light tears every veil to reveal the purity of my truth.
  8. I teach you not to misjudge you because of my work, not to discuss unjustly. But likewise I warn you with these revelations: False teachers and prophets will appear, even in the bosom of the people of Israel.
  9. Many who eat the bread at my table today will tomorrow seek only their material well-being, their lordship and praise, and you must be careful not to be misled.
  10. Great is your struggle, faithful disciples, who will watch over this cause. I leave behind me one hundred and forty-four thousand prepared on whom this responsibility will rest. Among them are those who will turn their backs on me – those who will use my name to say: Here stands the Master before you – and those who have not quenched their thirst and also those who did not want to hear me at the right time. To them those who thirst for truth will turn and will be misled.
  11. Practice humility and do not flatter your fellow men, and also do not allow them to flatter you. Turn away from those who, in their desire to do you good, arouse your vanity and corrupt you.
  12. Do not listen to temptation. The authority I have given you is to be used for spiritual works, for works of love and mercy.
  13. Never enrich yourselves with my teaching.
  14. I protect you, people, I hide you from the eyes of your fellow men, so that until the year 1950 you may hear My word in peace. If you are "torn apart" because you believe in my coming in this time, I will defend you. When you are put in prison, I will open the gates, and you will be saved. I only say to you: Fulfill my law, do not get into profit-seeking and secrecy. When you are called to heal a sick person, exercise mercy and make sure that your works are spiritual.
  15. In the second time, after my parting, your Heavenly Mother remained behind, strengthening and accompanying my disciples. They found, after pain and trial, protection in the loving heart of Mary. Her Word continued to nourish them, and encouraged by Her, who continued teaching them on behalf of the Divine Master, they continue on their way. And when she passed away, their struggle began, and everyone took the path that was shown to them.
- In this Third Time, very close to your heart, you will have the love of Mary, who encourages and strengthens your soul in all your trials.

16. You are gradually opening your hearts to feel Me and to love Me; but I tell you Hear my instructions and know how to obey them. Love not only Me, love your fellow men. Do not judge one another unjustly. Leave every just or unjust thing to my justice, for I alone know the reason for it, and only I am entitled to judge. To those who have not fulfilled my law, I invite to enter this way. They will then soon come to me, and I will say to them: It is not a new law that I am presenting to you at this time. It is the same as that which I wrote into the conscience of the first man, and which I then made known clearly and precisely through Moses.

17. Let not the word of your fellow men guide you, unless it is based on my law, and you therefore think that you are on the way of light, which is the way of darkness. A lofty expression is not that which pleases me. I have always simply spoken to you. But if you discover truth in those words, take from them essential, – that which they contain in love, mercy and peace, which belongs to me, and you can then use and interpret it in the right way.

I have given you a judge who never lies, and he is in you; it is conscience. To hear his voice, you must enter into your inner being, pray and meditate; then it will speak to you with true wisdom and exaltation.

18. The world has disappointed you, and today, when you hear my word spoken through such insignificant creatures, in simple assembly rooms, you realize that you do not need to build palaces to dedicate them to spiritual worship, that you must not limit my teaching nor represent it through material images.

19. To bring this mission to the Third Age world, you were commanded to incarnate again as powerful Spirits of Light, and for the sake of these gifts of grace your fellow men have misjudged you. They have looked at your faith and your trust in me shamelessly without understanding that I have preferred no one, and that I respect and protect all.

But you, who have come to me full of contrition – how close I am to you, and through your repentance you are worthy to bring my gift of love and mercy to the sick, the spiritual poor. Your faith will speak and will fill those who are weakened with energies, and their soul will rise to a new life. Many "prodigal sons" will come to my breast at this time, and I will celebrate a feast for their return, and the heart of the Israelite family will soar and continue to attract hearts.

20. When you see that one of my disciples is increasing in wisdom because of his devotion to Me, do not envy him, help him even more, for through him I will work miracles, and the benefit will go to you all.

21. Envy stains the heart and makes the soul sick. It is my will that you all develop upward and have perfect fellowship with me and live in harmony.

22. Make use of your reason, so that you may understand how much justice lies in the destiny of all creatures.

23. You do not live uselessly; even the smallest and strangest trials have a purpose, which I have determined.

24. Reflect on my law and study it. Let your Soul come to me through prayer, so that it may be filled with my healing power when it hears my word and receives the healing balm to heal your sick bodies.

25. If you prepare yourselves, the world will take new paths. The threatening war will give way, and there will be peace. But if you do evil, this evil will resonate within yourselves. Once more I say to you: "With the cubit with which you measure, you will be measured.

26. Come and be nourished with the food of my word, and when you have eaten, do not forget the hungry and bring them food. Learn to take the essence of my word and make use of it, strengthen yourselves and share it with your brothers and sisters.

27. From your earthly world you suspect the place of peace which I have promised you. Unceasingly you ask me that I let you see the lights of that "Promised Land". But I tell you that you are not far from him, that you are on the way that leads to him, and that not much time will pass until you knock at his gates.

28. The way is my law. If you keep it, you can be sure that you will reach the Promising City, and there you will find all that I have offered you. Be brave and virtuous in this passage, be enlightened by faith, so that you may make your way of life happy and bearable.

29. You have come to know the blows of fate. Sometimes you tremble with cold when you feel the selfishness and unkindness of men, and you show me your soul stripped bare. But you are not despairing, but you are trusting because you know that I am watching over you, and that Mary, your Mother, is a star in the night you are living through, and therefore you feel encouraged.

30. In these moments of communion you silently commend to Me the heart of your afflicted children in need of peace, and I want to make you trustees of my good deeds so that you may bring them to your loved ones, to all your fellow men, so that you may learn to give, because you are my messengers and the intercessors of your neighbor.

31. When you are received by your fellow men, and they accept your gift, bless them. If they do not know how to use what I send them, bless them likewise and leave it to me to smooth and awaken their soul with infinite patience until I have changed them into burning and believing hearts. This is my will.

32. Welcome those who believe in my presence; welcome also those who doubt, for they have come, driven by their own soul; for faith will be in them also.

33. Woe unto them that in this time strive not to light their lamp, for they shall perish. Behold: Though this time is that of light, shadows still prevail everywhere.

You know by my word that I chose this nation to make myself known at my third coming; but you do not know the reason for this. The Master, who would not keep secrets from his disciples, has been a secret to you. I will reveal to you all that you need to know, that you may answer with certainty those who question you.

I have seen that the inhabitants of this corner of the earth have always sought Me and loved Me, and although their worship has not always been perfect, I have received their intention and their love like a flower of innocence, sacrifice and pain. On the altar of My Divinity, this flower full of fragrance has always been present.

You have been prepared to fulfill this great mission in this Third Time. Today you know that I have incarnated the people of Israel among you because I have revealed it to you.

You know that the seed that lives in your being and the inner light that guides you is the same as that which I sent down to the house of Jacob in the First Time.

34. Ye are of the Spirit according to Israel; ye possess spiritually the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. You are branches of that blessed tree which will give shadow and fruit to mankind.

35. This is the reason why I call you firstborn, and why I have sought you out in this time to make known to the world my third revelation in you. – It is my will that the "people of Israel" should rise again spiritually among mankind, so that they may recognize the true "resurrection in the flesh."

36. Yes, disciples, the soul does not die, it only flies into the hereafter, into space, when the end has come for its body. Nor does the "flesh" perish, it decays and mixes with the elements of nature, from which I let it arise anew and equip it with soul.

37. So the flesh resurrects, so the souls incarnate appear on earth, becoming men; so I will make Israel rise anew on earth. But I will not offer him any lands in this world, nor will I divide it into tribes. On the contrary, I will make a single family out of all its members, in order to eliminate the traditional division in it. I will make marriages and families of the children of Reuben, of Judah, of Azer and Zebulun, of Naphtali or Benjamin. In this way I will make all division disappear, because it is not a seed from God.

38. Who could do these works but I? Who could be entrusted with the task of convincing the chosen people of the Lord that Canaan was not the eternal home, but only a symbol of it? – Only Me, since it was I who hid your soul in another race or country – I who told you: "You are those. But when I sent you out again, it happened so that you might finish on earth the great and difficult task that was entrusted to you from the beginning. This is your cross.

39. You also returned to wash away stains, make amends for mistakes and pay debts. You shall no longer fall into weaknesses or idolatry as in the past times, although you are the people who knew the true God and had the law. But pain has made you seek the light and peace.

Likewise, in that First Time, when there was a shortage of wheat and therefore of bread in your land, you emigrated to rich Egypt. Later, as slaves of Pharaoh, you set out, confronted the privations of the desert and sought the "land of promise" because you longed for freedom. In the present time you have defied the mockery and the wrath of your fellow men because you seek me in this form; because your soul thirsts for elevation and spiritualization.

40. You are "the prodigal son," who, whenever he returns to his father's house, finds his arms spread out to embrace him, and the table set for him to sit at the banquet table

41. You are tired from the long journey, your soul was tainted and your body weak. But surprised you saw from afar that "the gates of the city" were open and waiting for you to arrive to give you my love, my teachings and the benefit of my new coming.

42. It was not my will to reveal Me now in Canaan, which was your fatherland in times past; for it is no longer the time of Moses, nor that of Christ: it is the age of the Holy Spirit.

You hear my divine word, and indeed, I say to you: That manna of the First Time, which ignited your faith in Me, and that bread, which I handed to you at the table in the Second Time, with which I showed you the way to your redemption, are the food which I offer also in this time, so that your soul may attain eternal peace and light, and never again feel hunger.

43. Using the spiritual simplicity that you keep, I choose among you my voice-bearers, my new prophets and my disciples, as I raised patriarchs, prophets, messengers and apostles from this people in another time Today I declare my law to you by means of my teaching. I teach you how you should pray in this time, how you should serve Me and how you should live to be true brothers and sisters of men and children of God.

44. Then, when my new disciples are strong, the New Jerusalem will come down from my kingdom to the people, and on its indestructible walls will shatter the wickedness, idolatry, lies and all darkness that sprang from the human mind and heart.

45. Remember that your Father promised Jacob by means of a dream to bless all nations in his children. Know that – if you are from that root – your destiny is to draw my peace and bring it to the hearts of your fellow men.

46. People: In this time there are those who still obey the law of Moses and others who live according to the Christian era. Not everyone foresees or longs for the dawning of a new age. The reason for this is that not everyone is advancing and developing in the same way. Therefore I say to you: Learn these teachings so that you may be good workers, like a good shepherd and a good sower. Look to those who till the land: They sow in my name. When the growing season has been good and their seed has flourished, they say their prayers and give thanks to the Creator. When the weather was harsh and the seed was spoiled, they wait with anticipation for the next year to sow again with the same zeal until they have replaced and multiplied the previous seed. If you make use of this time and set out, full of hope and faith, to sow in the hearts of men, the dew of my grace will make the fields, the barren fields, fertile by my power, and your seed, sown with love and good will, will rise. I will protect your sowing, and the radiant sun of my Spirit will gild the ears of your corn, so that your harvest will be brought in under songs of praise and glory for your Lord.

47. Be aware that it is I who watch over this nation to protect it from the storms I keep them in peace, because in my high councils I have appointed them to fulfill a great mission in this time, in the human and spiritual sense.

48. Chaos will come; for as long as rulers and empires exist on earth, there will also be claims to power, enmities and wars, and there will be no peace.

49. There will be no charity among men; my law will not be obeyed. There are no true brothers and sisters, nor parents, nor children, and therefore chaos threatens mankind.

50. I only announce this to you, because out of me nothing evil can come forth. Chaos comes from the lack of inner armament of man, who did not listen to his conscience and let himself be guided by bad whispers. But you – are you waiting for all these trials to happen so that your hard hearts will be

shaken? – No, my children, pray, work tirelessly even now, earn merit and renew yourselves. This is your task. "Watch" for the peace of the world, attract my blessings with your prayers and remain faithful to my law as an example for your fellow men.

51. Everyone who is ready to follow Me will share in my teachings and will be called disciples or disciples.

52. The totality of the souls that surround Me form a part of the people of Israel. On their obedience depends the resurgence of virtues in mankind. Today I have used this people as my mouthpiece to speak to men and have received from them the first fruits of their duty.

53. You are the first whom I have trained as fighters for my work – those who must work with enthusiasm to set the first stones of the "Great City" on solid ground. You must strengthen yourselves in faith and trust in me. I will speak to you tirelessly through my voice-bearers until the last day of 1950, and after that you will remain among mankind to give proofs of your authority.

54. I will send to you those scientists who have slaved away in their desire to penetrate into the secrets of spiritual life without reaching it. They will seek you out because they know that you are native to this nation, that you possess My revelations, and that you are "anointed" by Me. With you, they will eagerly receive My Word, and you will know intuitively how to behave towards them – without pride, meekly, as befits my disciples, as Peter preached, or as John spoke. In the same way you too will speak when you prepare yourselves, and when you turn upward in desire for my help, I will speak through you and will reach their hearts. In their desire to know the places and persons who ministered to Me, they will seek you out, but you shall only make known to them the essence of my teaching. Many of them will be converted and will become a part of this people through the truth of your words.

55. The way of this people has been long. Into its midst I have always sent strong, zealous spirit beings who are to point out the goal and be defenders of the law. But this people, which has been formed in three times through trials, afflictions and struggles – sometimes strong and sometimes weak, one time free and another time captive, sometimes without understanding and then loved and recognized, has always possessed my prerogatives.

56. I alone have brought justice to you. You received the most sublime proof of love on Calvary, but also the severity of my justice, if you so deserve it. You were destined to receive Me in the three times. Today, as in the Second Time, I have sought the humble, the disinherited, and those hungry for justice, and I have lifted up their souls and made them take the place of a disciple or an apostle.

57. You live in a time in which man develops materially, boasts of his knowledge and does not know me. He forgets his spiritual mission and despises nature, which I have placed at his service, in the sphere of experience of his mind, for the life and the refreshment of his body and the elevation of his soul. He does not recognize that which has the greatest value in him and for whose sake I have always come, which is his soul, which belongs to me. But just as the face of the earth will change, man will also recognize me. His ideals, which are still material today, will change into spiritual aims. All men have been subjected to trials, and in them the soul purifies and bends.

58. Since the year 1866 mankind has entered a new age in which I have gradually prepared the chosen ones. This people has received orders, I have confirmed to them their spiritual gifts. To every creature I have revealed the tribe to which he belongs and what his special task is. I have united my spiritual hosts – the one in the flesh and the other in the Spirit, as it is written.

59. I appointed leaders, so that for every community a representative would be there, and I announced to them that it is my will that all should be united among themselves so that the people are strong.

60. I gave the creatures trained by Me the task of voice bearers to reveal Myself to mankind with human words, and I multiplied their number so that my teaching would spread. I created the body of "workers" so that the spiritual world would come into contact with men and reveal its mercy in healing and counseling.

61. It was my will to call that "foundation stone" which in every assembly place had to be the support of the leader, mediator between him and those who have orders, and trusted man of the people.

62. I appointed seers and trained them so that they would receive visions to be interpreted by the people, so that they would remain awake.

63. I gave the commission of "gold feathers" to those who would take notes. I trained their minds and sent for their protection spirit beings who at other times likewise watched over the Scriptures, that my word might be printed and be preserved for all times.

64. I trained "watchmen" so that they would oversee the order in the church, and called them "pillars".

65. All these creatures I have enlightened, and my inspiration pours out upon them. Now I ask all who have received these ministries if they have understood what they contain.

66. I grant you three more years for your armament. After that, these offices will become one, and you will all be called "workers in the divine corridor", and to you will be entrusted all those who did not hear my word, that you may teach them. You will then no longer be disciples, but will become masters.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 184

1. Mankind, you have thrown yourself into darkness. But the hour has come, in which you ascend to the light.
- 2 I send Elijah to you, that he may pluck you out of your lethargy. How could you feel my presence if you are not awake?
3. Do not expect Me to come to your world as man; that lesson is over Nevertheless – although I am with you only in Spirit, I will prove to you that it is a higher form of revelation than that through which I have revealed myself until today. It is the proof that I consider you spiritually more capable than the men of past times.
4. I will not need a body to dwell among you, nor will it be absolutely necessary for my voice to become a human voice to be heard. Nevertheless you will have me with you unreservedly as master, as judge, as physician.
5. Your soul has many abilities and senses so that you may receive my messages through it. But since you do not know those abilities which exist in your being until today, you believe that you can see Me only with the eyes of the body and hear Me with your ears. Now I will prove to you the groundlessness of this opinion when you feel my presence in the silence of your sleeping chamber, and you feel flooded with the light of inspiration in the moments of your prayer.
6. You are still souls without light; but I will cause sparks of light to go out from you in the form of inspirations, high ideas, noble feelings and good works
- 7..You are like Lazarus in the grave, dead to the spiritual life But at my call you will rise to follow me and bear witness to my truth.
8. Those events that shake the peoples of the earth daily are calls of righteousness, calling you to repentance, prayer, remembrance and purification. But this time of trial will continue until men's stubbornness and folly give way, until they give up their arrogance and godlessness. It will not always be calls of justice that will be heard on earth; for later, when mankind has been purified, it will be very different events that excite men. They will be divine inspirations and spiritual rallies; they will be revelations of nature. Some for the perfection of your soul, others for the good of your life in the world.
9. Do you know which is the gift or virtue by which men can obtain more grace? – The love of neighbor. For it will ennoble their hearts, will give the soul the opportunity to devote itself to its fellow men, and will be that which reaps the most of the seed of faith. Because the "fields" and "acres" are full of misery, pain, poverty and disease – acres that hunger for love and are just waiting for a seed and a little rain to blossom.
10. If it seems impossible at present to those who preach my word on earth to stop the advance of sin, the effervescence of enmities and passions, then for me the return of men to goodness and justice is not impossible, not even difficult.
11. Do you see those people who rule great nations? Do you know the power of their laws and their doctrines? Do you see the scientists how they rashly and presumptuously penetrate the mysteries of nature? Verily, I tell you, they will still humbly prostrate themselves before Me with their pride, their skill and all their knowledge. For every work of man finally reaches its limit, where men then have to open their eyes to reality of their own accord and recognize the scope of every one of their works, the severity of their transgressions and the extent of their aberrations.
12. I do not mean to tell you that all that they have done is imperfect – no. But there is so little of good that they do for their fellow men, so little of good that they do that it is better that my law should judge the unfair and the bad that weighs heavier on the scales of justice.
13. Mankind is still granted a short time to finish their work in it, and to speak to the divine judge when he calls them to account.
14. Meanwhile, my light goes forward, spreads and penetrates everywhere and into every soul.
15. It was my will that – once this time of my rallies had come – all my marked ones should already be prepared, waking and praying, awaiting the hour of my coming, forming one body and one will to hear what I would reveal to you. But I have found no true brotherhood among you.

16. This people, having received my teaching, shall train their fellow men and make them masters.

17. But truly, I tell you, I have not come to enlighten only you who live on earth, but I have also called all souls who have lost the way in other worlds of life unknown to you

18. What devotion I have seen in the spiritual beings to fulfill my commissions! Your soul, free from the body, has found it easier to make itself ready to fulfill its task in this time.

19. How many of them expected me to be free from error and Misconduct, after a long time of atonement. And when I revealed to them that part of the Book of the Seven Seals which corresponds to the sixth period of time, their soul was lifted up, and in their exaltation they spurred you on, removed obstacles in your way and assigned you an honorable place as disciples.

20. To understand the divine teachings, it is necessary to renew oneself and to study the law. By this you will learn to understand my word and receive great revelations, which you could not attain through human science.

The day will come when man will bend his neck and love his Father with the respect and love I require of you.

My rallies are understandable to all. I have spoken according to the capacity of your brain, for you could not comprehend all my wisdom. To this simple word, with which I made my teachings known to you, you are not to add anything originating from your mind, and when you translate it into other languages, take care that its divine meaning is preserved.

21. Prepare yourselves so that your brain may be like a clear mirror reflecting my light in all its clarity when you are busy with this difficult mission

22. Live close to Me. I am the life, beginning and end of all created things. If I have entrusted you with a mission like mine, it is because I love you and want you to take me as your model.

23. Save hearts, do miracles, love one another.

24. If you feel in yourselves the faith and the strength of soul necessary to take up the cross, go to the homes and bring my word, go through the wide lands and sail the seas. I will go before you and prepare the way.

25. Be on your guard, for many wolves in sheep's clothing will come to you and want to beguile you, to turn you from the way. But watch, and you will discover the intentions of their hearts.

26. When your fellow men come to you suffering and want you to quench her tears, so do it. Give all the good that is in you, and later, in the Hereafter, you will receive greater mercy than those you have shown in this world.

27. Beloved people, your prayer ascends to Me, as in the first time your psalms ascended to Me in the temple. But this time has passed and your soul has developed. The great temple of Jerusalem no longer exists, for my word has been fulfilled, and of its material form no stone has remained upon another.

28. There is no ark of the covenant, nor the tablets of the law on Altar more. Your Spirit seeks the truth beyond the figures and symbols that once served him to believe and understand and that taught him to worship Me. But today he understands that these no longer have any justification, since their meaning has been understood by the Spirit. The symbols were only material objects, which the Lord used to explain the divine teachings to man.

29. So when the student has learned to understand the basic teaching, he should forget the old cult forms in order to rise in the desire for higher inspirations and a more spiritual worship.

30. Remember: as long as you must have before your eyes some symbol that embodies Me, you cannot connect directly with the Divine Spirit. But recognize that you are all called to use this dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

31. Everything that surrounds and embraces you in this life is an image of eternal life, is a profound teaching explained through material forms and objects so that it can be understood.

32. You have not yet reached the core of that wonderful lesson, and man has always erred because he has taken the life he leads on earth as if it were eternity. He has been content to concern himself with the outer forms of it, and has rejected all that it contains of divine revelation – that which is essence and truth, which are contained in all creation.

33. When this "book" has left its light in souls and has been understood to the last page, man will leave the earth, and his soul will move on to a new home, where he will know and use all that human life taught him on his way. Then he will be able to comprehend many teachings that were revealed to him through life in matter.

34. Study these words which your Master has dedicated to you with so much love, so that you may judge your works by their light And when you comprehend that you have stopped, fathom what the causes have been that have caused this, that you may avoid them in the future and always advance your path of development.

35. The mission which I have commanded my people on earth is great and very delicate. That is why I have sought it out in every age, to inspire it with my words and to reveal to it a little more of the content of the law.

36. The law of love, goodness, and justice has been the spiritual inheritance which I have bequeathed to him at all times. From lesson to lesson I have brought mankind to understand that the law can be summarized in one commandment: love. Love the Father, who is the author of life; love the fellow man, who is part of the Father; love all that the Lord has created and commanded.

37. 037 Love is the source, the beginning, the seed of wisdom, of greatness, of power, of exaltation, and of life. This is the true way, which the Creator has marked out for the soul, so that it may feel from stage to stage and from home to home more and more the approach to me.

38. If from the beginning of times man had made a cult out of spiritual love instead of falling into idolatrous rites and religious fanaticism, this world, which today has become a valley of tears through the fear and misery of men, would be a valley of peace, into which souls would come to acquire merits, to reach those spiritual homes after this life, into which the soul is to enter on its way.

39. Verily I say to you, in no epoch of human life has man lacked the knowledge of my law. For of the divine spark, which is his Spirit, he has never lacked a spark of light in his soul, an intuition in his mind, or an inkling in his heart. Nevertheless, your soul has returned to the beyond with a dark bandage before its eyes, and I tell you, whoever does not make use of the lesson that life on this world contains in this valley of trials, must return to him to finish his reparation, and above all to learn.

40. False is the conception you have of what life on earth means, of what the soul is, and of what the spiritual world is.

The majority of believers believe that if they live with a certain righteousness, or if they repent of the transgressions committed in the last moments of their lives, heaven is safe for their soul.

But this false idea, which is very pleasing to man, is the reason why he does not persistently fulfill the law during his whole life and thus causes his soul, when it leaves this world and enters the spiritual world, to find that it has come to a place where it does not see the miracles it had imagined, nor feels the highest bliss to which it thought it was entitled.

41. Do you know what happens to those beings who were sure to go to heaven, and who instead found only confusing things? Since they were no longer at home on earth because they lacked the base of their physical shell, and since they could not rise to those heights where the spheres of spiritual light are located, they created for themselves – without being aware of it – a world that is neither human nor deeply spiritual.

Then the souls begin to ask themselves: Is this heaven?

Is this the home that God has chosen for the souls after they have wandered so long on earth?

42. No – say others – this cannot be the "womb of the Lord" where only light, love and purity can exist.

43. Gradually, through reflection and pain, the soul comes to understanding. It understands divine justice, and, enlightened by the light of its Spirit, it judges its past works, discovering that they were poor and imperfect, that they were not worthy to deserve what it had believed.

Afterwards, on the basis of this self-reflection, humility shows itself and the desire arises to return to the ways she had gone, to erase the stigma, to make amends for the mistakes and to do truly meritorious things before her Father.

44. It is necessary to enlighten humanity about these mysteries, so that it may understand that life in matter is an opportunity for man to acquire merits for his soul – merits that will elevate it until it deserves to live in a sphere of higher spiritualization, where it must act with merit anew so as not to be left behind and to continue to ascend from stage to stage; for "in the Father's house there are many dwellings.

45. These merits you shall acquire through love, as the eternal law of the Father has taught you. And so your soul will progress on the ladder to perfection step by step, and in doing so will get to know the narrow path that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven – to the true heaven, which is the perfection of the soul.

46. Welcome, you who come to me to find the ways of peace and love. Those people I welcome and make them understand that a spiritual task awaits them.

47. Disciples, you will fight with Me, you will work close to your Master, and so we will walk the path that leads you to the top of the mountain You will humbly lay with Me, not asking that your Father give you this or that gift, but to willingly receive what He has planned for each of His children.

48. You have light in your soul and, moreover, you have already progressed far on the way of trials, which has made your experience fruitful, and therefore you no longer let yourselves be dominated by the vanity of wanting to be great in order to be admired and served

49. Who but me would be able to rule in souls and direct their fate? – No one. Whoever, therefore, intended to take his master's place because he wanted to rule, created for himself a kingdom according to his inclinations, preferences, claims to power, and vanities – a kingdom of matter, of base passions and base feelings.

50. You cannot subdue the Spirit, for in him is perfect righteousness. In the souls only purity has power over noble feelings; only the good moves them – in a word: the soul feeds itself only on truth and goodness.

51. Therefore, O disciples –, although you see yourselves abundantly endowed with gifts, and understand that you possess a good that not all possess, you shall not feel superior to anyone. Put everything you have at the service of my cause, for it is characterized by love, and you should devote your whole life to it, so that you may be useful to your fellow men.

52. Destroy the kingdom of vanities which you have created. Master the human passions and let your soul reveal itself in its innermost core, full of love and light, which you give wisdom.

Try to take Jesus as your model in all the actions of your life. He was not sent to earth to atone for a transgression or to receive the judgment of His Father. Christ, who speaks to you again today, came down to the hearts of men to establish in them His kingdom of love, justice and truth. He brought no materialistic teachings to men, nor unjust laws. He did not come to arouse the greed of men, nor to feed their passions. He brought the teaching of love, which is the morality of the soul. Therefore He told the multitudes, "My kingdom is not of this world.

53. You ask me in the innermost part of your heart how it is possible that great spirit beings want to rebel and work against God. I say this to you: Those who rebel against me are not yet really great. They are imperfect spirit beings who have been able to develop some of their abilities and have neglected the development of others. Their intelligence has been developed, but not the noble feelings of their soul.

54. This is the reason why I pointed out to you at that time that man does not live by bread alone. For apart from the earthly teachings, which the earth imparts to him, he needs for his complete perfection the light of the Spirit, which he can receive only in my teaching.

55. You men: For many centuries you have wandered the earth, always depressed by the burden of your passions. But the end has come, already you are in the era of your spiritual liberation, in which the soul will rule in the body, which will be its servant, and in which it will have infinity as its home.

56. Soon you will know where you have come from and where you are going, so that you may know how to give the world the place it should have in your life, and give the soul the place it should have in your existence.

57. These words I am giving you right now are prophetic in nature, so that you may have an incentive, so that you may make an effort and count on a light of hope in your future

58. Those who go through the world and shed tears because of their pains, let them not think that I have left them. I test their patience and wait only for them to reach their purification, so that they may then multiply the number of my followers.

59. Spiritualization will come to men, dispel their doubts, make them return to the sure way, make them see the light of truth. Then people will say: "The word of the Lord came true when He told us: 'Every eye will see Me'".

60. You must know that the pain is very great at this time because the soul of man is now paying off debts that your heart does not know and to wipe away stains that have been in you for a long time. You do not know who you are and what your works were like on the long road you have travelled. But now you who know this revelation must arm yourselves with patience and submission. For this will uplift you and help you to achieve your purification.

61. I assure you that for the time being it is not necessary for you to know your past; that it is enough for you if you have intuition or inkling that you have made mistakes in other times, which you must now make amends. On the other hand, I want you to know much about your future through my word, because this light will give rise in your hearts to the hope of attaining a life of peace and light, in which the soul and the body will develop upwards. For there will come times when there will be harmony between the physical and the spiritual.

62. My light will illuminate all paths, and the sects and religions will see before them a single path, a single law: the love law of the Divine Spirit. This will be the worldwide teaching that will unite all souls.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 185

1. I bless you because you believe that it is my Spirit who gives you this teaching, although you hear my teachings through the human mind.
2. You ignore the imperfections of the voice bearer, you are only concerned with understanding the divine meaning. It is they who study my word in this way who discover the truth. They will be the disciples who are to set out tomorrow to explain my teaching to men. They will cause those to understand who have erred in interpreting the scriptures of the past times. For to discover the truth of my revelations, it is necessary not to adhere to the material meaning of the words, but to seek the spiritual meaning, which is the essence, which is truth and life.
3. Therefore I have subjected this people to a test, which is at the same time a profound teaching, by giving my word through the mediation of a human mind, pointing out to them that they should not concern themselves with the outward form of the word, but should penetrate into its core in order to discover the meaning. With this instruction, this people will be able to explain to those who seek the interpretation of my earlier messages the way in which the meaning of any teaching, passage or Parable – discovers the truth, which is one.
4. I see among this people also those who have gradually understood that the greater the preparation of their soul and body, the more abundant and clear is my teaching through the voice bearer. Ah, if only all these multitudes of people would really strive for the way to prove themselves worthy of my grace – how great and perfect my rallies would be!  
But still I see that many hearts seek the outward worship to believe in my presence, without realizing that instead of allowing their souls to rise freely, they hold them back at a material altar, scatter them with useless ceremonies, and tire them out with the usual traditions. Verily, I say to you, for you this time is now over.  
Long have you refreshed your senses on the splendor of the churches, long have you admired the works of art of your fellow men. Now you must leave all this behind you, so that your soul may reach the wonderful life that is intended for it, saturate itself with light in the moments of its prayer in it, and transmit to its body all the joys and inspirations that it receives during its rapture. Then you will become aware of how poor and crude were the forms with which the world wanted to represent the Divine.
5. Your soul has passed from childhood into adolescence, and therefore a change must take place in her life.
6. In the past times I accepted from your Spirit all the offerings he offered me, even if there was much ignorance and imperfection in them. Today only that which is pure, sincere, true, will be able to reach me.
7. Do you see how beautiful are those flowers from your gardens which you sometimes offer to Me? verily, I tell you, not even that gift can I receive in this time, for those flowers are not your work, but mine; but what you are to offer Me are the spiritual flowers of your heart, that is, your good works, your pure prayers, your virtues
8. No longer deceive yourselves, no longer try to replace with outward things what must be deeply spiritual. Fear not to break down the limitations, fear not to face the truth. Heaven belongs only to the brave and enthusiastic.
9. Once you have eliminated all fanaticism and idolatry in your hearts and learn to pray from Spirit to Spirit, you will have reached the true altar of the Lord – the one who is not of this world. On this altar you will be able to offer your sacrifice, which will be that of your good works, and which in my eyes will be more beautiful than the flowers of your gardens. For the good works of your soul will never wither.
10. Ye multitudes: Open your hearts to let the dew of my grace flow into them. I want this people to be like an immeasurably large garden, in which the most beautiful flowers of the thoughts, the heart and the soul blossom, which are those whom I will nurture and care for.

11. People: When I speak to you with the clarity with which I make my word known, about devotional forms and offerings – do you feel pain because I turn you away from your previous beliefs? – "No, master", you tell me.
12. The reason is that in my words there is a balm and a light that does not allow any confusion to arise in any mind nor any heart to be grieved.
13. I want you to speak to your fellow men in the same way when you try to open their eyes to the light. Do it with the clarity and love I have applied to you, and you will leave no pain in the hearts, but rather peace and light.
14. In fulfillment of a divine promise I have made myself known to you in this time. In the meaning contained in the core of this word, I have been with you fully. Whoever has found this meaning has felt Me. Those, on the other hand, who stopped to judge the outward appearance of my rallies have not been able to discover my truth.
15. While some were in supreme amazement at the hearing of my word, others did not feel the slightest shiver, nor did they become aware of my presence, and that they heard me.
16. Once my word is no longer to be heard by these voice-bearers, there will be many hearts that weep for the end of this time, just as there will be some who – although they have heard me – will not become aware of the good that they possessed, and that they lost because they did not know how to use it.
17. There will come times when this word shall be spread in many places. But then it will happen through the testimonies of those who have heard it, understood it, and believed it, and you will become witnesses of this, that many of those who never had the grace to hear my teachings will be able to discover the divine meaning that they carry within them as treasure, and they will cry out with conviction and faith, "It is the word of the Master!
18. You will see your fellow men weeping with bliss, stirred up inwardly by my message, and will see them lamenting that they were not among my chosen ones. Then you will feel remorse that – although I have been with you for so long, your heart has not shown the faith and love that you will see germinate in your fellow men through your testimony alone.
19. Among those multitudes you will discover those who intuitively grasp the Spirit, those who are inspired, those who anticipate the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, the visionaries and those who possess gifts and abilities of the Spirit in full development.
20. Do you think that I give my word to all the peoples of the world? – No, also in this of my new revelation it is the same as in those of the past times, when I revealed myself to only one people, but this people had the task of setting out and spreading the Good News and sowing the seed which they received in my message.
21. Remember that my seed rose up in other lands with the greatest power, by the testimony of my apostles alone.
22. Remember, beloved people: If other peoples believed those testimonies, it was because those who gave them knew how to do so with all the love and truth of which their hearts were capable. I tell you this because if you want the world to believe Me through you, you must prepare yourselves to be like those apostles in their love, humility, spirituality and faith. Then the world will regard this teaching as truth, and my word will be holy for men. Then you will see your fellow men eagerly reading the scriptures produced by my word, and you will experience how they translate them into different languages so that all nations may get to know them.
23. You shall see how this word, to which this people here have become so accustomed, and which has been so degraded by those who have heard it most, will be like an oasis tomorrow for those who suffer much on earth. You will see how it will be balm and life, food and light in the lives of those who hunger and thirst for truth, love and justice.
24. Men and women, who have heard my word for a long time and who have also taken on tasks within this work: Allow my words to move your hearts, allow the Spirit to speak in the innermost part of your being. You have eaten much of the fruit of the tree of life, but what have you done with the seed? Why does not everything you sow come from the seed I have given you? I see that you also

use your own seed, which you add to that which I have entrusted to your care. Who among you does not understand what I am telling you in these moments?

25. I do not thereby condemn all the works you do. What I want to tell you with this is that you should not add any unfairness to the good you do, because then you will no longer sow my truth as I have revealed it to you, and tomorrow, when the hour comes when your Spirit will reap the fruit of his sowing, he will naturally find that this fruit corresponds exactly to what he sowed on his way of life.

26. I am the essence of all created things. Everything lives by my infinite power. I am in every body and in every Shape. I am in each of you, but it is necessary that you prepare yourselves and make yourselves receptive so that you can feel and find me.

27. I am the breath of life for all beings, for I am life. This is why I have made you understand that if you have Me before your eyes in all your works, it is not necessary for you to represent My image in clay or in marble to adore Me or to feel Me close to you. This incomprehension has served only to lead mankind into idolatry.

28. Because of my word you sense the harmony that exists between the Father and all created things, you understand that I am the essence that nourishes all beings and that you are a part of Myself

29. In the measure in which you understand the meaning of your life, the purpose of the soul and the purpose of development, you enter into the spiritual life. In this way you forget the forms you have given Me, in which you have sought Me, and little by little the false beliefs and misconceptions in which this humanity has been trapped for so many centuries are extinguished.

30. The soul will be able to evolve higher due to its abilities until it reaches its perfection. But I am the Master, who has always stood by you on your path of development so that your life is not barren. When you become men of good will, your life will be in harmony with the perfection of all creation. You will attain the light of true knowledge, and the fruit of your works will give you eternal peace. Your physical part is substance, which will dissolve into atoms in creation.

31. This you have understood, but for many the immortal life of the soul is incomprehensible. They understand only what their eyes see or their science proves. Where are those who dwelt with you in this earth life? – You do not know. You can only imagine that they live in a world of light. The Master says to you: "Many of them are around you. The soul has both the ability to occupy the place which the Father has assigned to it in the hereafter, and at the same time to perform a task with you. So great is the power of the spirit soul.

32. These are the teachings which you have not yet understood. But in order to attain the unfolding of that ability, it would be necessary that what I told you in the Second Time be fulfilled in you: "Man, to attain my grace, must be like a child in his purity.

33. But you must no longer feel yourselves left alone. In every work that man does, there is the influence of a spirit of light. The spiritual world influences and directs the human organs of the mind. That world is greater and more beautiful than the one you see with your eyes. It is a world of light and perfect harmony. Its inhabitants are with me, they watch over creation, united with me.

34. But although you know and believe in these teachings, can you still lament that the people you have loved in the world have gone to the hereafter, knowing that they are watching over you? Why do you think of them in their human form when they are now purely spiritual?

35. Today I have spoken to you about what you call the mystery of the other life

36. I alone can reveal these teachings to you. Men cannot, because they have not penetrated into the hidden wisdom.

37. I had to prepare you that you might enter into my sanctuary to hear another of my teachings. For I see that you first had to impress your senses so that your soul could rise. Your eyes sought the image that could speak to you of my presence, your ears were in anticipation of the musical sounds of hymns to free the heart from earthly cares, and even the incense and the scent of flowers were necessary for you to think of me, even if only for a few moments. But since you found all these liturgical elements only inside the churches dedicated to this service, you were not able to understand or even feel My presence outside of them. Today, on the other hand, instead of

developing the senses of your body, your spiritual armament has begun to awaken your soul, so that you no longer pay attention to what is related to the physical senses.

38. Your eyes no longer seek for an image that can represent divinity for you; your ears no longer desire those sounds that you needed to make you forget for a short time the stimulations of the world. You no longer wait to attend the celebration of a service to believe that I am present only in that act and in that place.

39. The only thing that is close to your heart today is how you clear your mind, how you purify your heart to receive, feel and understand the divine meaning of my Word; and you know that there is no better means for this than meditation and prayer.

40. Today any thing that could be put before your eyes would disturb you, and the best music would seem too poor to you besides the heavenly concert of my Word. And instead of helping you in your devotions, these things might eventually disturb you. You do not need or want anything external; therefore you have become accustomed to closing your eyes during the time you receive my rallies. For the soul, in its supreme desire for elevation, wants to dispose of every contact with the material.

41. In former times the altar which you had built for my divinity was far from you; today you have built it in your hearts. Your offering, which had long been material, you have now replaced with a spiritual manifestation. You know that in my eyes your love is more beautiful than the most beautiful flower of your gardens, and that the forgiveness you grant to a fellow human being for Me more than the repentance with which you once believed to wash away your stains.

42. I hear you in silence; it is not necessary for me that you move your lips. I am not a sinner who listens to another sinner. I am in the Spirit, and it is your soul that I hear, and it is it that tries to rise up and communicate itself to Me.

43. Many have heard my word during this time, but not all have taken it as truth. Of course, not all have come to the point where they can comprehend this teaching. At all times there were many called, but only a few were finally chosen – for the reason I remind you of today: It is that only those who understand, feel or believe in time belong to those who stayed and prepared to follow me. Sometimes you experience that your fellow men come with the appearance of being very advanced spiritually and understanding my love teaching. Hereafter you see that they did not accept as truth what they received in my words, and this is because it is not primarily the human intelligence that can discover me – it is the Spirit, if love is present in him. Do not confuse the one with the other. Another time, on the other hand, you see some of your fellow men come to my rallies, who seem uneducated and all too materialized, of whom you do not even remotely expect to be able to grasp my word emotionally, and you have been amazed at their sensitivity and the understanding they have apparently attained. The reason for this is that they are clumsy in their outward appearance, in human nature, but have achieved a very great spiritual development in their inner being.

44. Not always have those who have believed awakened to faith from the first moment. Almost all have fought inwardly. I have discovered in their hearts the following – or similar – questions: "Is it well truth? Is it possible that I encounter the presence of the Lord here? Is it possible that I can find healing here for my sufferings, which I thought for so long were incurable?" But when they received the miracle, some still asked me, "Is it possible that it is He who healed me?"

But there were also many who believed from the first moment they heard my voice, and there were even some who, even before they heard my word, believed in the same thing.

45. What has most tormented the mind of many people is the poverty, the wretchedness in which I have revealed myself. For they were accustomed to the splendor of the rites and the lavish wealth in the material churches. But I tell you that just as I once judged the vanity of men by showing them my simplicity, I today avoided the false displays and wanted to appear not only among the poor, but even among sinners.

46. When tomorrow people will calmly study the manner of my rallies and compare them with the prophecies contained in the Scriptures, and they will examine more closely the sphere of action in which I showed myself and in which my rallies unfolded – the nation I chose and the people I called –, they will come to the unqualified opinion that everything happened in perfection and that the prophecies were faithfully fulfilled on the whole.

47. Here I am speaking to men anew, speaking to them with my divine essence, but with words and concepts that are within the reach of their comprehension. But while some believe in me solely because of the divine essence they find in my words, others need what you call miracles to believe. This is why I tell you that you are the same people as that of the Second Age who brought their sick, incurable to men, to Me to put my power to the test.

48. I meet some blind, some lame, many lepers, and others possessed by confused spirits. All of you I will heal, and in truth I tell you that none of you will perish. But I must also point out to you that you must be prepared; for the wonders of this time I will perform more in your uplifted soul than in the body.

49. Lazarus will not be the only one through whom I let you know the resurrection. I will raise all "dead".

50. You crowds of people, here you have my word. You can believe Me or not believe, love Me or not love Me. But truly, I tell you, this time will not come again, these wisdom lessons, these divine discourses, you will not hear in this form. If you want to hear Me after 1950, you must enter the hereafter in Spirit. Remember that I told you, "My kingdom is not of this world. My peace be with you!"

## Teaching 186

1. Welcome are all those disciples who come near me to increase their knowledge. Happy and blessed are all those who want to clearly recognize the truth of my teachings. You do well to tear the veil that covers your spiritual eyes. A heavy responsibility is placed upon all those who make no effort to penetrate deeper into the secrets of my hidden wisdom.
2. When will they finally grow weary of the pleasures of the flesh? When will they realize that these pleasures have prevented them from enjoying the pleasures of the soul? They are vassals of the kingdom of sin, slaves of their passions, and go through the world like deaf, blind, lame, and lepers without realizing their aberrations. When one finally realizes that his soul is sick, he does not know how to seek the remedy in the light that radiates from my Spirit.
3. The blind lead the blind: Thus I see many nations of the world, more than enough of the peoples of the earth. Virtue has become weak, and good feelings have been lost. The human heart, which should enter all noble feelings and every uplifting thought, has become today a source of selfishness, vices, and aberrations.
4. What is strange about the fact that your Lord, who loves you infinitely, comes to you today to give you the weapons with which to fight the evil that reigns in all men?
5. It is true that my teaching is a weapon, a lightsaber that hits the heart and the most sensitive in People touched. Will to defeat evil is what you need, and that power for your soul gives you my word. The greatest and noblest battle, in which I want to see you as victors, is that which you fight against yourselves to control your passions, selfishness and sensual lust. At every opportunity that great battle shall break out in your inner being.
6. On the one hand there is good will, reason, justice, and charity; on the other hand, the corruptible human passions come up. But light will triumph over darkness. If I knew that it would not be so, I would not allow you to enter into a fight that is useless and unfruitful for your soul.
7. When you think of the patriarchs, of the prophets, or of my apostles, do not think of them as extraordinary men; for they were all created from the same essence with which you were created. But those were men who strove to stay on the path of light, to keep to the truth, to observe my law always, and to live in goodness. Their will did not weaken, so they left works which are an example to their brothers in man.
8. Do you recognize those men who run after the pleasures, the comforts, or simply after the daily bread, indifferent to the gifts of the Spirit, unreceptive to the truths that reveal eternal life to you? Later on you will see them eagerly running to the spiritual sanctuary to become co-workers of the true Church.
9. In my divine words it is in which men will find the light that teaches them to use the power that the soul contains, and teaches them to walk firmly in the path of trials, which is life. He who sees my light does not take a wrong step, nor does he stumble.
10. You must fathom my word; for if you do not, you will see mysteries where the Master has spoken to you clearly and perfectly. God has no Secrets for people. The thing is that one time you did not want to reach the light, and another time you wanted to know the revelations prematurely. The dirt into which man has fallen is the reason why he has not been able to interpret many of my teachings correctly, although it is already time that he understood them.
11. What have you learned from your religions? What good is it for you to say that you believe this or that, if your life is not subject to the observance of the principles which they recommend, and you do not try to approach Me through them?
12. If you want to know whether you fulfill the divine law, ask yourselves whether you are receiving a harvest of love in the world.
13. I have much to tell you in this time, so that you may understand that I am ready to hand over to you my kingdom of heaven. But for this you must free your spirit soul, for it will be she who receives me. Then you will see me and feel me.
14. Let there be a covenant of peace among men of good will. But I point out to you that you are not to wait until you are in the spiritual home to make this covenant. The merit is that here, where the

world received the blood of the Lamb as a seed of love, you offer the Father the tribute of gratitude and your best sacrifice: your obedience by loving one another.

15. Believe in the immortality of the soul. I tell you this because some believe that death will destroy the existence of those who persist in sin and exclude them from eternal life, leaving them instead to be subject to eternal punishment.

16. Those who have adopted such an idea have misinterpreted some of my revelations and misinterpreted their meaning. If this were right and possible, it would be like declaring the defeat of love, goodness, and justice. What sense would it then have had that I became man – my passion, my death and my presence among you as man? Do not forget that I came for the sake of the sinners, the sick, the slaves, the hungry, the lost.

17. Your spirit soul possesses Eternal Life, which was given to it by the Divine Spirit, and the only thing that dies of man is the shell, the flesh, which the soul will leave behind to be able to rise up. Even sin will see it perish if it carries such a thing within itself, and the dark band of ignorance will fall away from it like a withered fruit. But after each of these "deaths," which it will experience in itself, without dying, the soul will swing itself up more strongly, more consciously, more brightly, and more purely.

18. Have you experienced in your life any physical passion that seized your whole being and made it impossible for you to hear the voice of conscience, morality, and reason?

This happened when the soul had sunk low, because the temptations and the power of the beast of evil that dwells in the flesh had overcome it.

And is it not true that you experienced deep happiness and deep peace when you succeeded in freeing yourselves from that passion and overcoming its influence?

19. This peace and joy are due to the victory of the soul over the body – a victory that was achieved through an immense struggle, a "bloody" inner battle. But it was enough for the soul to draw new strength and to straighten up, stimulated and advised by conscience, and already it conquered the impulses of the flesh and freed itself from being pulled even further into perdition.

In this struggle, in this renunciation, in this battle against yourself, you have seen something die that dwelt within you, without it being your life. It was only a senseless passion.

20. Understand therefore: If man lets himself be guided by the inspiration of conscience and subjects all his actions to the higher commandment, it is as if a new man were born in him – that for whom there is no death. For he will regard the body only as the necessary covering for the soul; and when the soul sets out for its true home, the body will have to sink into the womb of the earth to dissolve into it.

21. I tell you that there is no "eternal death," and still less could there be eternal atonement. Only that which is harmful dies – the useless, the bad, and the atonement must end when purification is achieved. Already at that time I told you that nothing in my work would perish. I also told you that none of my children would perish, and besides, I revealed to you the immortality of the soul by telling you, "I am life, he who believes in me shall never die.

22. Beloved people: Close your human eyes and feel my presence "on the cloud. You are hearing a human voice, it is the one transmitted by the voice bearer whose I use to give you my thought vibration. But when you rise spiritually, you will feel my spiritual presence. O blessed third time, in which every eye will be able to see its Lord! Idolatry will fall to the ground, and men will fully know the truth.

23. To initiate this time, I wanted to communicate myself through your own minds so that you feel me closer, more familiar, more belonging to you. Also in the Second Time I came closer to men by being born among them, living at their side, sharing their pain and suffering before their eyes.

24. Today the crowds of people awaken to my new words and form a community with one another. In their majority, this community is made up of the poor of the earth – those whom you call "disinherited," but who in reality lack none of the gifts that the Holy Spirit has given you. Because of my teaching, these people have awakened from their lethargy and have become aware of all that they carry within them. As a result, a spiritual unfolding has begun in them, and their awkwardness has gradually disappeared. Intuition has set in and enlightened their being, inspiration has caressed

their minds, the gift of the seer has illuminated their eyes during their prayer, has made them pull away the veil from the spiritual, and has also revealed to them something of what the future holds within. The gift to heal –, be it through the simple word, through the "anointing", or even by means of thoughts – has sprung from the innermost part of their heart, and many other abilities have become visible in the humble disciples of this work.

25. The reason for this is that they, who had nothing on earth – when they felt that they had received an inheritance from the Father, put all their heart and enthusiasm into the service of this cause, and in this way discovered many of the gifts of grace which their nature contained within them and which they did not know.

26. How could men also have discovered the gifts that their Spirit possessed, when their heart desired only to possess the riches of the earth?

27. If men had understood to pray, if they had understood that I know the language of the heart, that I understand the needs of their soul, that I understand even their smallest desire, that I know how to interpret their thoughts, as these also seem to be, they would have sent up their prayer to the Creator. But man is worldly and has materialized his worship of God and his soul development. But how to make mankind understand its errors? – By sending to it a people that is spiritualized, whose children live in that higher morality which my teaching teaches.

28. Mankind, through its science, through its sin, through its wars, through its teachings and materialism, has challenged Divine Justice, and since its insults were very great, it could only expect punishment. But see how I have responded to this by sending to men my divine light, which is consolation, revelation, forgiveness and peace, so that it may enlighten them and assist them in their development.

29. A man has a cup, which he shall later have to drink up, filled with bitterness. But verily, I tell you, through this pain he will receive the light. But I bring a light to your hearts, which will reach you mildly, which will convince your Spirit through love and true wisdom.

30. You crowds of people who just hear this voice – rejoice at the thought that you have been destined to see my light in this time of great spiritual confrontation.

31. Do not sleep, for I do not speak to you only through these voices. I speak to you in every arbitrary moment in which your soul is at peace and it can soar up to dialogue with me.

32. So that you may make use of your heart as a guide, allow me to smooth it before, so that you may receive divine inspiration through his feelings

33. Not only you call on Me, but also your brothers and sisters, according to the different religions, call for their God I do not only come to you, I, the Spirit of Consolation, give peace to every sorrowful heart and spirit.

34. Man created in his imagination an image of the love of Jesus and transferred it to a canvas, giving it human form, since he could not represent the Spirit of the Creator

35. Of all men; of all peoples of all times I have always accepted their worship, their burnt offerings, rites and sacrifices; for it is the good intention and not the deed that counts for Me

36. Admittedly, the images which men have made of me are imperfect; but I do not stop myself from looking at the image in which they recognize me, but it is the good intention of their purpose that reaches me.

37. Nevertheless – how pleasing it will be for the Father when He sees mankind exercising spiritualization like this people who are beginning to take their first steps, getting rid of the superficial and outward appearance, to feel that you really carry Me in your hearts, that I am in your purpose when you intend to do a good work, that I am in your thoughts when you try to hold dialogue with Me.

38. Who could doubt, when he hears this voice, that the glory of God is revealed in the wretchedness of a human body? Is it more pleasing to God to manifest himself in a bread that is inanimate matter than through his own children, man created in his image and likeness and considered the most perfect being in creation? Why should the Light, the Divine Spirit, not manifest itself through the preferred creature, created in his image and likeness? There is nothing strange about the fact that God can make himself known through the organ of man's intellect. But this humanity is disbelieving

and suspicious because it has been hurt many times in its most sacred feelings. Therefore, it only hears, and does not hear.

39. The human heart must be worked again with the chisel of love, so that the feelings of brotherhood and nobility may spring from it.

40. The human heart has hardened so much that it remains insensitive to the pain or misfortune of a fellow human being. But it must feel the foreign pain and understand the cause of it, so that man can progress in his development.

41. If man is content to judge his neighbor, he will only make false judgments. But if he tries to understand the reason for his pain, with the noble intention of helping him, the hidden origin of that pain will be revealed to him, which he can then alleviate.

42. How many make their lives unbearable for lack of spiritual faith, because they think that the physical world is the only one that exists, and they doubt that Spirit exists; for nothing can prove it to them. These and other sad observations bring them to despair and even drive them to death.

43. On this teaching shall be based the first lesson which you shall give to your future disciples. You are to give them the opportunity to ascend from the first stage of their path of development. You are to reveal to them that the Father, in his infinite love and perfect justice, grants to each soul as many material lives as it needs for its perfection; that some physical beings suffer more than others, that there are lives of well-being and others of bitterness and atonement.

44. It is the earthlings who live without pain and without great trials who have been the reason why many ignorant and dissatisfied people call me unjust.

45. These cases will be more than enough in your way, and you will be those called to give the explanation for them. You will be asked whether it is certain that after this life there will be a reward or a punishment. To this you shall answer that as long as the soul has not reached the necessary level of development to live (forever) in the spiritual valley, it must incarnate on this earth, passing through each earth life according to the progress of the one before. Sometimes it will happen in order to reap a good harvest, in other cases to pay off some debt or to complete a work that has begun.

46. When the soul has then gone all the way that has been laid out for it as its destiny on earth, it will be able to rise to the spiritual home, where it will find the continuation of that way that will lead it to eternal bliss, to the bosom of the Lord.

47. Leave no dark or unclear points. You will not convince everyone, but even through the doubt of the unbelievers you will advance by getting to know their thoughts, in order to convince others whom you will meet later in the battle of words.

48. Verily I tell you, my teaching will be for mankind like the awakening on a spring morning, like the dew that makes the fields fertile – today, when the world is a field of death, arid and dry.

49. Go to all in my name. Who could refuse the loving name of Jesus, since my sacrifice was done for all?

50. Let your fellow men feel that you are at the foot of the mountain at this time, awaiting the invigorating teaching of your Master. For my word is life for your soul.

51. I set the table with white tablecloths, and I have laid upon them the fruit of the tree of life, that your soul may be strengthened.

52. The light of the Holy Spirit delivers your soul out of darkness; for you have strayed from the way, and are lost, and are dead to the life of grace.

53. Thou art fallen into idolatry, O beloved people, into disobedience and ingratitude. You have left the light and turned to the dark, you have taken off your white robe and instead of crystal clear water you have drunk murky water and poisoned yourself with it.

54. I became man in the Second Time to teach you to love and forgive, I came to give an example of humility and gentleness, as Master I gave you my teaching. But the times have passed and you have fallen into error.

55. O people whom I have chosen from among all men! I sought you and found you in the catacombs, I found you in the desert where you nourished the seven sins. Today I come as a good shepherd and seek you in all ways and paths and save you from the abyss. You have listened to Me

and felt Me and have received from Me all that your soul lacks. I have given you proofs of love, I have enlightened you, and from the book of My teaching I have given you abundantly.

56. Come, my people, climb up the mountain step by step. When you climb up, you will be in communion with your Father and you will be able to feel and enjoy the fruit of the tree of life. A spring of crystal clear water flows down from the top of the mountain to quench your thirst.

57. Israel of the third time: You are hearing your Master who teaches you and who prophesies. What for, beloved people? – That you may awaken by my divine grace from the lethargy in which you find yourself.

58. He that hath eyes shall see; he that hath brains shall ponder; and he that hath ears shall hear his Master. You are the ones whom my index finger has marked – the dead to whom I have given life – the blind to whom I have restored sight – the stray to whom I guide with my light and the shipwrecked to whom I have shown the lifeboat.

59. Consider the banquet which the Father prepared for the "prodigal son" who had perished, whipped by whirlwinds and drinking the cup of bitterness.

60. Feel Me and let Me dwell in your hearts and say to you as to my disciples in the second time, "Take and eat, this is my body. Likewise I say to you in this third time: "Take and eat, this is my word.

61. Beloved disciples, the year 1950 is drawing near, when I will stop speaking to you in this form. But in view of this, I tell you that you will have received my word in abundance and you shall set out like your Master. You are to be like a beacon for mankind and give rich love to your fellow men.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 187

1. Come and eat the bread of eternal life at the table of the Master. The angels have prepared the banquet, and your Father receives you all. Eat and drink, but know how to appreciate the heavenly taste of this food, and do not behave like some who sit at my table, eat, drink, and then go away without having realized with whom they have been.
2. The bread that I am offering you today is the same bread that I brought you in the second time. Seek the meaning in both, and you will discover that it is the same – that of my divine love.
3. I come to redeem you as I did in the Second Time, and to all those who want to follow Me I say: "Take up your cross and follow my trail". They well know that the cross consists of humility, love, mercy, renunciation and sacrifice. The one who takes it already knows the path he must follow. I have deceived no one by telling them that my way is strewn with roses. For I want my soldiers to follow me out of love and faith.
4. I know that after I have shown the truth of my teaching to my children, those who follow me will be faithful and sincere in all acts of their lives. There will be no paid servants among my faithful, but only ardent disciples and selfless followers.
5. If anyone should misinterpret this work, and exploit it for unfair purposes, he will call himself a "traitor," and his conscience will be his own judge.
6. You have already had a painful and sad example with one of my disciples of the Second Age, that you may avoid it and try to imitate it for no reason. For it is not right that a man, having belonged to the number of my faithful children, should have to go away to hide his transgression that has defiled him – as Judas did when he went away from the Lord's Supper, because he understood that he was not worthy to dwell even a moment longer among those who would soon give their lives to bear witness to the truth revealed by the Divine Master.  
Those who followed me then did so out of love for my cause. Today I want you who come here in desire for my teaching to follow me as well – but not driven by human interests or by the misunderstood fear of my justice. I want that love for your neighbor alone inspires you to do so; for in them you love and glorify your Father and Creator.
7. If I wanted that fear would convince you, I would only have to wish it, and already the forces of nature would be unleashed and show you in this way that I am the only powerful one. But I want that in each of you the merits accumulate, which are attained through humility, faith and love.
8. Now is a new time, and that is why you are now receiving new teachings. For the events of former times, as mankind expects them, will not be repeated in this age. This would be as if time stood still and mankind would repeat the same lesson.
9. Soldiers of Jesus – that's what I call you, because I entrust you with my cause: Fathom my teaching, that you may be sure of this truth. Then, when you have gained confidence, you must not fall asleep again, and the theologians must not embarrass you with their questions, although what I have explained to you today holds no mystery. The secret treasury has opened before your Spirit so that you may know your Father better and better. What sense would it have if I came to you with secrets? Could you call these secrets revelations?
10. I promised you the Spirit of Truth who would come to you to explain to you my former teachings; and now I can tell you that in this word I have brought all that is destined for this time
11. Understand how to be my disciples by listening carefully to my teachings, reflecting on them thoroughly, and later applying them.
12. My children: while you recognize Me by my words, I recognize you by your deeds.
13. Together you will learn my lesson better. The Teaching is extensive, full of light, because it is the love of the Father Himself that is radiated in the word. Therefore you must use all your will to prove yourselves good disciples.
14. Your world is a desert, I am the oasis. You are thirsty wanderers who have called for Me and have shown Me all their thirst for justice and love. I have sent you My word as pure and crystal clear water. At times it has been like manna, but always it has been the food that strengthens your soul on its long and difficult desert crossing.

15. When the time comes, you will become an oasis that will give shade, water and refreshment to the suffering wayfarer. With you, those who suffer will heal their hearts, for I am currently transforming you into healing balm.

16. Now is the time of light, you are all clothed with it. This Light will make man understand that in him exists an atom of divinity, which is the soul, whose intelligence, guided by conscience, will lead him to peace.

17. These gifts are to free him from the painful reparations and enable him to ascend to the realms of perfect wisdom.

18. In the course of time I have seen many of my children who have spurned the pleasures that this world offers and have followed the path of my law to leave a trail of spiritual examples and inspiration to mankind. These creatures, these people who, like you, inhabited the earth and came only to bring their message of love and consolation, today live in the spiritual world and enjoy true peace.

19. I do not demand of you that you dedicate all your time to Me, for I have given you duties and responsibilities on earth. But you must understand that the human body, which you so love, is but the mantle or shell of the soul. It is the flesh in which all suffering awakens.

20. You have allowed this flesh to be filled with the imperfections and temptations that your minds create when you do not wake and pray.

21. I know that as long as you are in this world, your hearts and your minds will bow to it. But fight against everything that is harmful, senseless, and immoral. I do not advise you to shut yourselves up in monasteries and to spurn the world and the dealings with your neighbor, for this would misunderstand your love and your service for my divinity. Do not aspire to be puritans, forgetting that it is incumbent upon you to fulfill the laws of nature as well.

22. Fulfill the laws to which the Creator has subjected you. Some concern the soul, others the body, and I only order that you reject the harmful, the arrogance and the hypocrisy.

23. O beloved disciples, who listen to the Master's teaching, see how my word awakens the faculties which were slumbering in you.

24. You may rightly say that these are already the last moments of my presence among you in this form. These are precious moments; for when you remember them after my parting, you can say, "What grace the Lord has granted us!"

25. So, beloved disciples, beware of temptation. Do not concern yourselves with things that do not concern you.  
Make sure that spiritualization can be reflected in you. I know that your struggle is hot, that doing good is sometimes hard and bitter. Therefore, I teach you first to love and forgive your loved ones and then to send you among mankind.

26. Do not become weary, for the work for the soul will never end. That which at present seems to you to be a reparation or a punishment, your soul, when it rises, will receive as a reward, for it will never tire of loving and sowing the good.

27. Blessed is the prepared heart, because it is like the fragrant rose, which gives off its fragrance. Blessed is the human thought that was able to rise to Me, because it sees the spiritual beauties. The one who knows how to lift his soul will do great works, and his mind will grasp and create a better world.

28. I have prepared you to set out to build a world where good reigns. For the people of this time have contributed with their sins in one way or another to the destruction of the noblest and highest that can exist in the heart of man – of spiritual love.

29. Strive not so much for your comfort. Give up that desire to secure your future. Be no longer dissatisfied. What do you desire or expect from this world? You have already had honors, pleasures, praises. Some have had everything, others much. Yet I meet you all without good works.

30. Ask yourselves whether you have been righteous to yourselves. You possess intelligence, have reason and freedom of will. At present you hear my word, cannot call yourselves ignorant. You have learned to seek Me in infinity where there are no forms, for as God I do not have them.

31. I am in yourselves. Why should men always seek Me in that blue which they call "heaven"? This too I can tell you: I am beyond this heaven. Seek me with humility and esteem, and I will allow you to penetrate deeply into my wisdom. But what man has penetrated in his thinking to where the power of God is? – No one. For no one knows the way or the ladder to reach me, because man has not listened to the voice of conscience.

32. Man does not yet know his world, the earth, whose nature still holds many surprises in store for him. And there are still many worlds like the one that surrounds you. But if the creation, which is only a part of my work, is not known – why are there those who claim to recognize me by means of their science?

33. I speak to the soul, which one day will walk the true path that leads to me and will see my divine glory.

34. Be humble men full of understanding. Be men of peace.

35. You ask Me to pour out My grace on you because you know that My word is the only nourishment for your soul. For the life that you are going through lets you fall down occasionally. You have a bitter taste in your mouths; therefore I come close to you to give you sweetness and tenderness in my word and to soothe your thirst with my love that fills everything. But there are infinitely hungrier people than you. That is why I leave you as trustees of my revelations, so that you let these men share in my gifts of grace.

36. You must become masters; but you must imprint my final lessons in your hearts, one by one. You are not yet prepared. If at this moment the Master would call the most advanced one to take his place and speak in his name, he would not feel able to do so, and his fear would not leave him, nor would his lips open.

37. But will you soon have to speak in this way – after 1950, when I have withdrawn my word. Then you must overcome all your fear and make use of my power to enter fully into the fulfillment of your task. It will no longer be quite the same rapture that you have known so far, by means of which I have spoken to you in this time. It will suffice if you, full of faith, rise to me and hear the voice of your Spirit, then the inspiration will be in your mind.

38. You will instruct the multitudes of men to support you with their thoughts, their devotion and armament. Then you will see to it that your word is truly a bringer of divine inspiration.

39. See how the form (of the rallies) will change and everything will become easier for better understanding by men. For man wants to have clarity; he will no longer tire his mind with deciphering lessons which he thinks are unintelligible. Therefore in the last times of my rallies I make my word more easily comprehensible so that you do not make mistakes.

40. Also in the Second Age the Master made his teaching clearer in the last periods (of his teaching), for these last lessons were to make all previous teachings comprehensible.

41. To you I say: I want all your actions to be a spark of truth. For the teaching I have given you is like crystal clear water. Do not show men anything of my work in a misleading way, for everything has a plausible explanation and a reason for existence. In everything you pass on, there must be no fear of the world. In this way all those who have deceived their fellow men with unfair rallies will recognize their error, and only those will remain in my service who are ready, with good intention and good armament, to bring my truth, my love, and my peace to men. Verily I say to you, the weeds that grow in the hearts will be removed from the fertile fields. Only then will mankind recognize the true work of the Holy Spirit.

42. You will find all my disciples scattered throughout the world. For everyone who is spiritual in his way of life and worships me is a spiritualist.

43. The unification of religions will come when the Spirit of men will rise above materialism, traditions, prejudices and fanaticism. Then men will have united spiritually in one single worship service: that of goodness out of love for God and neighbor. When this happens, humanity will enter a period of perfection. Therefore I demand of you that you show my work through good and sincere actions.

You must not be troubled that you will no longer witness the realization of all this. But in any case, you will have the satisfaction of having contributed with your seed to the establishment of the Kingdom of Peace – a seed that will bear fruit in the hearts of future generations.

44. Prepare yourselves, sowers in my field, for the fields are ready to receive the seed of my teaching.

45. The day is not far off when you will see multitudes of men seeking you crossing the seas in longing for what the Master has given you for them.

This continent will receive them with brotherhood and peace. The races will mingle, it will be the union of men, because their mores and their ideas will intertwine; and this will bring about a real and lasting peace. A new world will be born. The one that you are currently living through serves as a preparation for this.

The struggle must be long to gain time; for the ideas that prevail today cannot be erased in an instant. It requires a certain amount of time between these two worlds: That which you are living through, which must disappear, and that of tomorrow, which will replace it.

46. You are still in the hardest time of the battle. Therefore I have come to lead you so that you may see that world of tomorrow. I give you the necessary powers to carry out your resolution, and I bless mankind.

47. Be blessed; for you seek to increase your knowledge to discover the highest, and you desire to see clearly when you enter the spiritual path But you will not be able to fully recognize my teaching until you are ready for the bandage covering your eyes to fall.

48. Man is himself responsible for his spiritual retardation. For though he is endowed with Reason and Spirit, he makes no effort to rise to the level of life which is his due. He lets himself go and enjoys the pleasures of the flesh, kills his soul, becomes ill and drags himself along as a "paralyzed man" without the slightest desire to be healed of his suffering.

49. Very little have my teachings and sacrificial death brought about. For at the end of the centuries I see full of sorrow that the blind (still) lead the blind, and the lame want to cause the paralyzed to walk. I see that the majority of men are frail, only weak creatures, and this because you do not want to live as I have taught you. You allow the passions to dominate you and to sprout in your hearts and harm you.

50. You are endowed with great qualities and yet you do not make good use of them. I have determined the intelligence and the will to serve the Spirit, so that you may be masters of your actions, of your life, and good lawgivers, that you may be victorious and win the battle in that struggle which you fight between the Spirit and the flesh. When you achieve this, you will be good prophets who will lead the crowds of people – the people of good will. Then you will not fear the battle because you have defeated yourselves. You will feel strong and you will look at each other with respect and love – even the subordinate beings, those little brothers of yours, who will then become your friends.

51. Do not believe that the prophets of antiquity, whom you call "great men" and who achieved liberation, were strong and exalted only because they were destined to do so. They were so because they fought and built the true temple of peace and love. But those who strive hardest to attain the truth are also in danger of falling prey to error. But by their spiritual upliftment they have distinguished good from evil and rejected every enemy, whereby they achieved that the light that was in them triumphs.

52. This principle of life that is in you – this light comes from my Divine Spirit, and every man possesses it without understanding what it is worth That is why he despised this treasure, and, although it is endowed with great qualities to be immortal, he robs himself of it, kills himself voluntarily, and loses his power. I allow him to feel and know the consequences of his error, so that afterwards, through his effort and experience, he may regain his dignity and seek the fulfillment and joys of the Spirit, leaving the fleeting joys behind forever.

53. What is necessary to live always according to my laws? To make use of your power and energy as my true disciples work to defeat the dark forces that have taken over the world.

54. I want you to understand my truth and that you understand that I have no mysteries or secrets for you – that if you prepare yourselves in this time, you will come to practice true worship for my divinity.

You say that you obey the law and believe in Me; but your works say the opposite. Today you first learn my will and my instructions; but the day will come when you will be prepared. Then I will let you share in my glory, will make a covenant with you, and there will be peace in this world.

55. At that time you will acknowledge Me as the only Lord and will love you without any favour like brothers and sisters. But if you want to be my true disciples today, it will not be necessary for you to leave the earth to feel strong and pure. Already in this world that you inhabit, you will see my promises come true, for everything will come true.

56. The table is set. Sit down, take your places, let Me guide and serve you. Take with Me from the bread of truth, let yourselves be enlightened by the light of love and sing praises for your God.

57. Hear what beautiful harmony resounds Let your hymn of love resound in heaven, and let the voices of the angels unite with yours.

58. Surrender your sufferings to Me, give Me your sorrows, and be no longer accustomed to them.

59. As you are with Me at this moment, so shall mankind come to Me according to My will; I await them. Be sincere wherever you go so that my teaching may not be attacked, but may be recognized by all for the sake of the fruits it offers.

60. My divine word resounds in your Spirit even more strongly than in your hearing. I give you my teaching so that you may be masters tomorrow. But it is necessary that you know the basic principle of my teaching to be able to speak of it, and this basic principle is love. Besides, I tell you that it is not enough to know this basic principle only – one must possess it, feel it. How can you speak of charity if you have not felt it for your fellow men?

61. If I frequently repeat the word "love" in my teachings, it is because I am entitled to do so; for I truly love you.

62. I have told you, disciples, that tomorrow you will be masters. This will happen when you love your neighbor.

See how my word gradually smoothes you out like a fine chisel –, touching at one time your perception, at another time the strings of your heart, or over your Spirit, so that its light may illuminate you.

63. So I speak to your human part of being to make it obedient and devoted to your Spirit, which in truth is to direct the steps of man on earth. It is he who possesses the power and the light for this.

64. Today I see man stopped on the spiritual path. He has taken the paths of science, power, and passions. Do you think that –, if he had not stopped in his spiritual development, which means approaching love, goodness, and truth, – he would also have set fire to the pyre of war?

65. The time of spiritualization has come, and if men were to resist seeing my light, they would fall prey to error, for even nature will produce manifestations which they could not then understand.

66. Do not follow me out of fear of my justice, nor out of a sense of duty. What merit would your work have if you did not do it voluntarily? – You know that you must come to Me through your own merits. You have already known the world and its joys, and these only made you weak and shadowed your soul. But do not err in the opinion that I also deny you the good and righteous deeds to which you are bound on earth, and which you constantly need.

67. I love you all and do not divide you into races. But as long as man does not understand himself as a spirit soul, but only as a human being, he will consider himself to be higher than his fellow men, and discord and war will exist.

68. The universal language of my word, whose essence is love, will be heard by all men, and it will be it that unites them among themselves and with their Father.

69. Awaken, O people, for your struggle will begin after the year 1950, in which my word will end through these voices. But you and your children and later their children shall make my teaching indelible in the heart of mankind.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 188

1. Come forward, beloved disciples, here is the master. You recognize me by the meaning of my word, I recognize you by your actions.
2. In the world my disciples will be recognized by the purity of their works; and when they come into my presence after having done their duties well, I will say to them: you are truly my disciples because you have done what I taught you.
3. Strive to attain spiritualization, for it means the liberation of the soul. Adapt yourselves to my laws, which are loving and infallible, and let them govern your life; for everything that surrounds you, whether material or spiritual, lives within the framework of my law.
4. Man, who is a perfect work within creation, shall live according to the grace that the Creator has placed in him.
5. I do not tell you to turn away from the duties of the world, which are assigned by Me for your preservation, satisfaction and perfection. Be balanced and righteous and give your soul and your body what is necessary.
6. I created man free from the beginning, but his freedom was always accompanied by the light of conscience. Yet he has not listened to the voice of his inner judge, and has strayed from the path of the law until he has created those murderous, bloody, and monstrous wars in which the child has risen up against the father because he has turned away from every feeling of humanity, mercy, respect, and spirituality.
7. People should have long since avoided destruction and wars in order to spare themselves a painful duty of atonement. Know that if they do not succeed in purifying themselves in the good before they reach me, I must send them again to this valley of tears and blood. For whoever lives in a sense directed against perfection will not be able to come to me.
8. How could this word reach mankind? – In the way I did it in past times: through messengers, prophets and disciples.
9. I am currently preparing you so that you may let my teachings and revelations reach all places on earth.
10. If ye are unknown today, ye shall be known tomorrow. The task of the new apostles will be to restore morality in this humanity. This battle will be fierce.
11. Pray always that you may gain strength. Be energetic that you may attain perfection. Watch, for the beast of evil lurks in the soul in a thousand guises.
12. I let my words fall like dewdrops into your heart, which give it life. But if you could understand everything I tell you – how clearly you would recognize the way! I let peace and my light flow into your thoughts, because you will also reach me through these.
13. Hear the teaching which the Master gives you in spiritual language, in the universal language of love, which brings men closer to their Creator
14. My word is like a new dawn of peace for your soul, like a ray of light that illuminates your path. You have heard this voice many times, and little by little you understand what it says.
15. I am currently revealing Myself in all mankind, because now is the time when the whole world is to know spiritualization, the time of spiritual communion. The Christ of love is now pouring out into his children so that they may obtain their salvation.
16. There are many who, without having heard Me as you have heard Me at this time, – pursue the same goal that you are striving for, because they feel that the time of the Spirit's struggle for dialogue with His heavenly Father has come.  
In the Second Time I made you understand that a time period would come in which man would get to know and develop the mental dialogue, and he would receive my wisdom through intuition and inspiration. At that time a Pharisee approached Me and said to Me: "If you are the Son of God, speak as He is; if you are sent by the Father, speak as the Father is. But I answered him thus: "He who knows the Son knows the Father, for I come from him.
17. Verily I have always been in man. But to feel Me, it is necessary not to let yourselves be led by the instincts of the body. When man awakens and sets out to investigate what I have revealed to him, he

will know the meaning of life and the mission that is contained in it. Only then will he no longer feel pain and afflictions because he has put his abilities and senses at the service of the Spirit.

18. Since the life of Jesus, the Nazarene, is known to all, you have an example to follow, that you may follow a way in which you will never perish. "I am the way, the truth and the life", I am the fabric of the world you inhabit and the air you breathe. I am the power that causes man to rise to a higher life, from which he sees, understands and feels everything that surrounds him. For this world is not only a valley of tears, it is also, although only temporary, the place where you can have satisfactions, joy and peace.

19. Recognize me, and you will recognize yourselves.

20. You see how men have gone through this world and have always purified themselves through pain. This is because you did not understand to come closer to me although you always had my light, which speaks to you of the transitoriness of this life and of the immortality of the soul. Therefore, I speak to you today in spiritual expression, making use of your human language to make myself understood.

21. As listeners you have understood and made progress; for you hear these rallies and no longer experience them only in your earthly part of being, that is, outwardly, but you fathom them in the desire for their essence. You no longer perceive in your hearing the sound of the voice of him through whom I speak to you, because the divine sound of my word has found an echo in the innermost part of your soul and heart.

This is a further transfiguration of my divinity; for I, the "Word" of the Father, effect by making myself known in such a way that your mind, which is limited, can communicate with the Father's unlimited mind.

22. Your soul, which is honoured in receiving my grace, tells Me: "Lord, you come to our heart as a true breath of love.

23. Verily, I tell you, once you understand and live my teaching in this way, you attain spiritualization, because you give up vanities and useless satisfactions to hear the Heavenly Concert

24. Think carefully about everything I point out to you. Think how scientists, when they studied the human body, wondered at its perfection. But if that body, which is a transient being in this life, is of such wonderful perfection – can you imagine the glory of the spirit soul, whose nature is immortal?

25. Marvel only at the immensity of the sea, at the dimensions of your planet, to appreciate the significance of being more than all these marvels, because you possess a soul that can carry you beyond those limits in an instant, and to which, when purified and dwelling in the Father's kingdom, all worlds will be revealed.

26. He who has heard Me loses the fear of returning to his origin; and even if he considers himself only an atom in the midst of creation, he feels the inner bliss of existing, because he is a child of the Heavenly Father

27. When you leave this world, you will be like a dewdrop that continues to enliven all created things. I say to you: God, the Infinite, the Eternal, is in all creation, is the essence that animates everything. In creatures he sees all the beauty of his work and experiences the bliss that exists in the fruits of his inspiration; for everything speaks of Him, everything glorifies Him and pays homage to Him.

28. He is in every manifestation of life, because He is the author of all that exists. Think about it, and you will understand that there is no death.

29. This is the lesson for this day – a lesson which, like all that I have given you, is to be written down according to my will in that book which will be the legacy for future generations: The Third Testament.

30. Now is the third time, in which ye shall take a step forward. The time in which you have sought me by means of symbols is over. Now a new age begins before your eyes, but not a new way. I have not come to destroy your seed, nor to confuse you with strange words. I do not tell you to deny the spiritual message I left you in the past times. I am only continuing the teaching I had begun, which I had left in its second part.

31. When Christ appeared then in the fullness of his human life to announce to the people the coming of the Kingdom of God, He surprised that people who were celebrating rites and ceremonies, so He told them not to forget the law in order to follow the traditions. But after that, with my words and with my works, I rejected all unnecessary cult forms to leave behind in their hearts alone the divine law.

No one can say that Jesus denied the law of Moses; for with my life, my works and my blood I taught you to fulfill it. But I also taught you new lessons in accordance with the times when I came and in harmony with your spiritual development. This was the second part of the great book of my wisdom. I taught you a purer form of prayer, so that it would make your love for God and your neighbor blossom.

32. In those days you recognized Me as love. I let you know the reason for my coming, revealed to you the Spiritual Life, announced to you my return, the new time, and left you prepared so that when the time came, you might receive my third lesson, the third part of that book which is opened today before your Spirit.

33. I have returned to men in the midst of war news, events and signs by which I foretold my coming. Yet men have not felt Me.

34. In the midst of this silence, this wretchedness, this corner of the earth, I am currently making my word resound through the human mind, calling men, awakening them to a new life, renewing them through my convincing and loving teaching, awakening in them their slumbering abilities to lift them up to the ways of following their master.

35. I must tell you that I found you in this time entangled in greater religious fanaticism and idolatry than in any previous time, and at the same time your soul poorer in virtues than ever before. Now I ask you, after you have seen Me Year after year by means of this rallies you have heard: Who has the feeling that I have destroyed his life principles? Who thinks he feels confused or sees his Christian faith destroyed? Verily, I tell you, I only reminded you of what I revealed to you in earlier times because you had forgotten or falsified it. That which men had hidden from you I have brought to light, and that which was kept in my secret treasury I have revealed to you. This age is that of spiritual freedom. Men are enlightened by their Spirit and will know how to choose the safe way.

36. My ray and my spiritual messengers have penetrated an atmosphere in which the dark clouds of materialism and sin are drifting.

37. You have reflected in these moments and you acknowledge that you really do not worship any other God than the one you used to worship – that no one has closed the doors of your hearts to Mary, the Virgin and Universal Mother – that this teaching has strengthened your faith and increased your knowledge of the eternal life of the spirit soul, and that I have written those highest commandments to love your neighbor as yourself and to love one another with the light of my Word into your soul.

38. I have come only to remove from your hearts the harmful – that which does not let you advance. This is why I tell you again and again that I have granted you spiritual freedom so that you can find and feel me in every moment and in every place and, instead of asking the world what it cannot answer you, you ask your Father spiritually and receive the Bread of the Spirit from his mercy. So if you have offended your God in the person of your brother, if he has offended you, you should forgive him or ask his forgiveness if you have offended him, and I will forgive you. For someone whom you have not offended cannot grant you the forgiveness of the evil you have done to another.

39. Disciples: Since you no longer marvel that I have come to you at this time, neither are you surprised that the spiritual world makes itself known among you.

40. From the beginning of the development of mankind, the Father promised the manifestation of spiritual beings as a proof and revelation of the existence of that world, that life. Verily, I say to you, that world has always been in union with man, according to my will.

At the beginning of your development I forbade man to turn to the spirit beings because the time for this had not yet come. Neither incarnate nor disembodied were prepared for this communication.

41. Elijah in this Third Time, the forerunner of my coming, it is to him to whom I handed over the key so that he might open the doors of the spiritual world of light, so that its inhabitants would have

access to the material world, just as I allowed men to penetrate into the hereafter, and so there would be an approach, harmony and love between the two.

42. Even before my voice set the time for this communication, there were on earth disobedient, curious and impatient people who, in defiance of the prohibition, became the forerunners of another kind of communication, in which dark and confused beings manifested themselves because they were not destined to do so by my divinity.

43. My work is different; only when I considered you sufficiently competent and conscious to receive these teachings did I bring you this great teaching – one of the greatest that I gave to this world, so that you may learn to see, ask, understand and discover by means of the Spirit. But when I opened this horizon to you, I taught you a law that forbids you to boast about these gifts and to do business with them or to abuse them.

At this time, when you have penetrated into my teaching, there have been some who have felt fear, others suspicion, some even dismay, and there have also been those who feel terror at the word "Spirit" without considering that they carry within them one that the Creator has given them, who is likewise Spirit. Who instilled this fear in you? Who made you feel an aversion to the Spirit? Have you not thought that this body or body which you love so much is only dust, which will return to earth, and you will live on only in the Spirit for eternity? What will you do when you are in this state? Do you then want to flee from yourselves?

44. To help you in your mission, I grant you the necessary time for your study; and to give you relief in your livelihood and hardships, I send you spiritual servants, real angels of mercy, light and peace. Trust that this communication is not by human will but by divine inspiration.

45. Do not confuse this communication with that which men make of their own will – some driven by science, others by curiosity, and still others by superstitious ideas.

46. If you turn your attention to this, you will discover that these two kinds of inspiration have been present in mankind from the first man who, besides the voice of his Lord that showed him the way to the Light, also heard another voice that incited him to disobedience and pride. Recognize already since then the struggle of man under the influence of these two forces, that of good and that of evil. Just as man since then has known the law of nature and has felt enlightened by the light of the Spirit, so too since then has he felt the temptation of temptation.

47. I tell you this to strengthen your faith and your knowledge. Let there be no lack of respect for my spiritual messengers or ambassadors; for if you could see the sublime grace with which they are clothed, you would confess that not even Solomon in the splendor of his throne possessed the majesty of these servants.

48. What would the nations that are bleeding to death and perishing under diseases and famines say if that world of peace and mercy were to appear among them, and they could hear their voice of comfort and love?

49. "Fluidum" you call that power with which these beings heal your physical or moral infirmities. And indeed, in that fluidum is the healing power. It is the same with which Jesus restored sight to the blind, mobility to the lame, speech to the dumb. With it He healed the leper and raised the dead.

50. No one (of you) comes into my presence. But if any of you came as pure, he would not go away from this way defiled.

In this time, in which Elijah, according to divine command, opened the gates to the hereafter to men, I will bring mankind to understand that this communication was not a nefariousness of those who practiced it, but a grace which was intended for the people of this time by the Father, and which will be the precursor of the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit after the year 1950, when that grace will again be withdrawn from you.

51. Train yourselves so that later on you do not fall into deception, deception; for I still have many lessons which are destined to reveal them to you. Your imagination shall not bring forth false revelations or inspirations. From heaven the light will come to the prepared man so that he may speak with my truth to his neighbor.

52. The time is drawing near when men will reject weapons, the striving for power, and enmities, and strive toward the spiritual, and among the crowds will appear apostles whose word will be heard and

whose trail will be followed. This will be in the time of the war of ideologies, religions and world views.

53. That battle will be mighty, more terrible than those caused by the claims to earthly power. For peace will depart from hearts, thinking will be darkened by the darkness of fanaticism, and the voice of conscience and reason will no longer be heard. Fanaticism will be stirred up to the ground and will multiply its forces, erect churches and put itself on display. Some, clinging to their idols, will perish, but others will open their eyes to the light and be saved from this abyss.

54. Today all these prophecies seem to be far from you; yet their fulfillment is near. The eyes of men will see the idols, the false gods, and the great church buildings, which have been the pride and splendor of the churches, falling from their pedestals. But you shall not be those who publicly expose those who lie; this task will be fulfilled by others. You are to be prepared with word, heart and mind, so that your Spirit may work with true love for the salvation of this humanity.

55. In the face of the hurricane that has been unleashed, you shall not flee, nor seek catacombs to hide yourselves; rather, you shall be held captive in the midst of the hurricane. Then you will see people awaken from their lethargy and make comparisons between the different religious communities. And when they discover human imperfection in all of them, they will ask, "What is spiritualism? Then my messengers and apostles, without bawling or blathering, without boasting of any kind, shall show the sincerity, the simplicity and the light of this teaching, and the world will bow down, convinced of its truth.

56. There will be severe disputes; you will be persecuted and slandered. You will meet with contradiction everywhere, and at times with serious and well-founded arguments. But you must not be impressed by human words. For if these are not based on works of truth, they will be only empty words.

57. If you trust in me and prepare yourselves, I will not leave you alone. I will speak through your mouth, and you will be aware of the works I do through your mediation.

58. Mankind will begin to divine the true way and to seek me, as I have expected – with the Spirit. Everyone who recognizes that he carries the Father in his own heart will immediately cease to be the enemy of his own brother and neighbor. Then forgiveness, reconciliation, charity and brotherhood will come.

59. Then people will be able to say that they have seen Jesus, that He came down from His cross to tell the world: the blood that I shed for your redemption has stopped flowing. Here I am, forever with you.

60. People, I have received good and depraved people in my rallies, people of all kinds – those who love Me and others who have turned their backs on Me. For all are my children, all love me equally, and all will love me equally and serve me.

61. Today I come to unite you all, since my blood shed in the Second Time was not enough for you. For you were not able to complete the work of brotherhood and love which my teaching taught you.

62. When will you come to the conviction that you can find health, happiness, and life only in the fulfillment of my law? You recognize that there are principles in material life to which you must conform in order to survive. But you have forgotten that there are also spiritual laws that must be respected so that man can enjoy the wellspring of eternal life that exists in the divine.

63. In this time the proud and the foolish, the materialized and the unbelievers will have to hear Me, and I will sow again in their heart, which has been like barren land for My seed, until flowers sprout from the rocks

64. On every soul I will pour out the fountain of My grace until it is purified. But it will no longer be the waters of Jordan, but the light of my grace, of my righteousness, which, when it touches this soul, will awaken it to hear the voice of its conscience, which will bring it to prayer, repentance and renewal.

65. I now fulfil what I promised you in the second time. I announced it to you when I made you understand through my word that a time of peace and spiritualization would come. Now you are living in this era in which the traditions, rites, ceremonies, symbols and images will be erased and

your (human) Spirit will free itself from prejudice, fanaticism and idolatry to accept instead the true worship of God.

66. When these words reach the ears of materialists, they will smile unbelievably at my teaching and my prophecies. But the doubt of men has never hurt me.

67. In the Second Age, when the Good News of my teaching reached the great cities and the great empires like Rome, people also smiled when they learned that Jesus, a poor Galilean, was followed by a few fishermen who were as poor and humble as He Himself. Their mockeries did not affect Me, for I knew that they did not know Me. They did not understand that my power had its roots precisely in that humility, and that my power was in that word full of love and justice, which seemed incomprehensible to many, and which others thought impossible to carry out.

68. When they learned that Jesus had died, crucified as if he were an evildoer, and that that death was to serve as a deterrent to his disciples and followers, they did not expect that that blood would serve to make fruitful the seed sown by only a few.

69. Among the doubters faith was born, among the believers sacrifice was shown, among the slaves, among the oppressed the light of hope shone, and everywhere the divine teachings of the Savior were heard on the lips of men calling for justice and speaking of love. A higher power embraced the souls of believing men, and that poured out power was like a white water that no human power could stop.

70. It was a torrential river that flowed from city to city and from region to region, flowing down into the valleys and up into the mountains. There was no home – be it a Hut or a palace –, where that influence would not have reached. It was the river of life that poured into the dead fields, it was the ever loving justice of your Father that came to the people to purify their souls and judge their works. When that torrent stopped flowing, a new world came to light, a new humanity appeared on earth, and yet it was the same.

71. The light of a new teaching had torn her out of her lethargy to help her to progress spiritually, which brought her closer to the perfect being you call god and father.

Therefore I say to you skeptical and materialistic people now: When you hear the rumors that I have been with men and have communicated myself to them through their minds, and when you have received knowledge of the teachings contained in my teaching, do not smile mockingly, and do not consider the realization of the teachings of my work – of this work, which I am just recommending to you –, to be impossible for man. For later on you will be sorry that you refused to hear it when you witness the flourishing of it. Therefore, if you feel that the force of the raging stream is shaking at your doors, open them and let it enter. I assure you that only that which is unclean will be washed away; for the good that exists in your life He will not touch it.

72. With this I make you understand that you must learn to fathom the meaning of this Word, so that little by little you may come to know My Truth as you immerse yourselves in it For in this reflection you will eventually come to the conviction that the realization of many of the prophecies given in former times is now actually occurring, as are many of the prophecies which my messengers delivered to you when they announced the coming of the Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of Comfort. My peace be with you!

## Teaching 189

1. Humanity, I come to unite you. I see you as if you were one single people scattered all over the world, and I will consider you as one single child. Here you have a new page of the book of life, which is still unknown to my disciples.
2. My people: Elijah, whose Spirit is manifested through my voice-bearers, and who speaks to you with words full of light and prophecy, is the same one who in the First Age amazed the world with his power, and you shall not be surprised when I also reveal to you that he was also in the Second Age among men, where he was then known as John the Baptist. I tell you that you are not to be surprised about this because I did not reveal these teachings to you only today, but these are already written down.
3. A proof of this is that the prophets said that Elijah would come before Christ to prepare the way for the Lord, and that prophecy came true. But afterwards Jesus declared that when His second coming into the world would take place, Elijah would come first to set everything in order. This promise has necessarily been fulfilled among you.
4. When this revelation is studied tomorrow by those who have struggled much with the Scriptures, they will be able to see that the Spirit of Elijah came at this time to fulfill the same mission as that entrusted to him in the Second Age – those who prepare the ways of the Lord by purifying those who would be the disciples of the Holy Spirit afterward.
5. Today I have not come to suffer on earth as in past times, when I had to endure the mockery of the Gentiles, the bitterness of persecution, and later to suffer death. For out of Elijah's mouth came the prophetic word that announced judgment to all evildoers.
6. Today he has come in the Spirit, and therefore the hand of man shall not touch him, nor hurt him. Notwithstanding this, this people here have given him the cup of suffering of ingratitude to drink.
7. Elijah is a shepherd who lovingly seeks his strayed sheep. At times he has succeeded in uniting the ninety-nine sheep. But he has noticed that he is lacking one thing to make up the number of those who make up his flock. And this little sheep laments when it sees that it has strayed into the thorn hedges of the rocky clefts. But Elijah hurries to search for him. What joy pervades his Spirit when he has succeeded in rescuing it from danger. With what love he wants to bring the beloved sheep back into the company of his fellow sheep. But how great is his pain when, on his return to the sheep pen, he realizes that many others have jumped over the pen and left because they followed the impulse of their free will.
8. The multitudes who have been witnesses of Elijah's presence, and who have witnessed the flourishing of a work which he announced, will not be those who are most absorbed in the study of the revelations which their Lord has given them. Tomorrow, people will come who will be satisfied with the study of the testimonies of this people, to sound the trumpet to the four winds, convinced that this work is truth, that the Lord has been with the people once more, and that Elijah was once again his forerunner.
9. Come to rest and listen to Me. My Word will nourish you, give you comfort and forgiveness so that you may feel encouraged and fulfill the commission I have given you.
10. Do not make resolutions to follow Me only while listening to Me; feel Me in every moment of your life
11. Very great is the moral and spiritual backwardness in which mankind finds itself! How great is the responsibility of those who have received the grace and light of my Word in this time!
12. Become disciples, become masters, banish from your hearts the fear of men, free yourselves from indifference and laziness, realize that you are truly bearers of a heavenly message It is you who are to explain to all what is happening at this time, who must struggle to teach the principles of my teaching which mankind has forgotten.
13. You are not to give my word to men only as I told you. Train yourselves so that you may know how to interpret it. Do not look for words to surprise with your polished eloquence. Speak in a simple way, which is the one that best expresses the truth of the Spirit.

14. How can you know when you yourselves are speaking, and when it is I who speak through your mouth? – If you forget yourself, if you think of your brother's pain and feel low, unworthy to deserve my grace – this is the moment when my divine inspiration comes down on your mind. For at this moment your whole being will be imbued with love for the Father and for your brother.
15. When you do a work in my name, know how to use it, but never speak of it without reason.
16. In all my work there is just compensation. He who gives receives. He who rejects will perish in the end out of necessity. I want you to understand my teaching, the foundations of which are mercy and love.
17. You must devote yourselves to goodness, this is your task. But as long as your flesh nature resists, you feel unworthy to be my disciples. Then you think that there are many who are better than you, and yet they have not been called. I tell you: The reason is that you needed it most because your heart lacked peace, because your way was full of pitfalls, and your feet were soiled by the mire of this world.
18. Neither were my disciples of the Second Age "righteous" when I chose them. But they made themselves worthy through their works and attained a higher spiritual level by following my teaching. I want you to change and make yourselves worthy in the same way, that your works lift you up and bring you closer to me.
19. If I were to ask you, "What have you learned from the many things I have taught you? Then you would have to confess that you have used very little of it. But I do not want to condemn you, but to forgive you. For your debts are those of all mankind. Therefore when I speak to you, I speak to all my children.
20. I call you my messengers. You must find the right way to deal with your fellow men. If you defeat their unbelief by convincing words and works, it will be a great merit for you. Take care to give your testimony fully so that you never defeat the purpose of my teachings.
21. Always strive for harmony between the spiritual and the material. That is, that you should learn to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is yours.
22. So I give myself to you in my word. Make use of his essence, which is wisdom, and of all that is good and perfect, that you may strive to find in it, if it is your ideal that your hand should later be wasteful to your fellow men.
23. The time is opportune, use it, for the day is coming when this word shall no longer be heard. My will must be fulfilled. Already the era of spiritual dialogue between God and man is near. Then the human mind will no longer be necessary as voice bearer or transmitter of my will.
24. In this time, in which I make myself known in words full of light, I have granted this mankind to transmit my teaching in the right way.
25. Today I see that each of my disciples gathered around the Master has a different way of understanding my word, and when they communicate their own views to each other, they get into discussions and criticism, although unity of thought is what I want in my people. For this you must have charity, be tolerant and wait for the right moment to speak.
26. Today you have different ideas about my teachings, but eventually you will all come to the same understanding and knowledge. This will encourage you in your struggle, for when you are all united, you will feel stronger.
27. I have always told you: do not form theories from my teachings and revelations, for they would deprive the truth with which I have clothed you of its power.
28. Discover in my teaching that freedom of which I speak to you, so that you may lean on it as a foundation and recognize everything with greater clarity.
29. Every time I have come to you, I have taught you how to obtain dialogue with your Father. I have taught you to find the truth within yourselves so that you do not seek it in teachings which only hinder the Spirit. Humanity has progressed from childhood into this era of light, in which the Spirit and the human mind have experienced infinity opening up before them.
30. For the light that illuminates this time to be seen by every eye, it is necessary that you rend the blindfold of religious fanaticism This is why I left you, written on the tablets of the Law which I gave

to Moses: "You shall not worship any image of any creature, nor material things, as if they were your God. Him you shall love with all your heart and with all your soul more than all created things.

31. But you ask me: Why did the world get into fanaticism and external cult forms? – Because the people who dedicated themselves to my law, instead of rejecting honors, festive garments and vanities like Jesus, have taken on the riches, titles and the false glory of the earth, thus robbing the soul of all freedom. And in the midst of this spiritual confusion there are still some who feel infallible, although only one is infallible, who is your Heavenly Father.

32. If, then, you want to achieve an improvement in your soul, stand your life struggle with intelligence and spirituality, be men of good will and humble of heart. Thus you will make the progress that will lead your soul to salvation.

33. I let you feel my love, I will now remove the rocks from your path to make your cross less heavy.

34. I see the inside of your heart and say to you: train your minds, increase your thinking power and unite your feelings so that you may hear and comprehend my word.

35. Pray and make amends, for the peace of the world depends also on your development. You must pray, for the world is threatened by war, and you must strive to achieve peace. You are the people who have come to know the power of prayer, its influence and its light.

36. All are looking for a bright horizon and have not found it, because there is no brotherhood among men, and when they see the panorama overshadowed by the nations where war has been unleashed, they are only encouraged by the idea that somewhere on the globe there must be a peaceful corner. That corner will be that nation, which is seen from afar like a shining star.

37. This is the responsibility of this people here, who must prepare themselves spiritually and physically to give an example of brotherhood, of inner upliftment and charity, whether it be to heal the sick or to shake hands with the enemy as a sign of forgiveness.

38. Be diligent in my fields, and you will see all that surrounds you clothed with greater beauty, because then you will have found the meaning of your existence. He who falls into stagnation and routine does not let his soul be lifted up to see the glories that life contains when one lives according to my law.

39. Observe yourselves, so that you may discover when your existence becomes useless because you allow yourselves to be pulled down by the inclinations of the flesh. I want you to leave a fruit, but this fruit should be that of peace for your children. For your heart will then blossom, and these fruits will be your works.

40. Through you I will make known to the world my word of this time, which will become known after the year 1950.

41. These revelations will come to all mankind For this I have trained those whom I call "gold feathers", that they may work with zeal for my works and following the call of their conscience, so that my word may be preserved in writing. These writings are intended not only for the present generations, but also for those to come.

42. The sovereignty of my word is based, as at all times, on its simplicity and on its meaning. I want your language to be in the same way when you speak of my work. Do not forget that not only man speaks, but also the heart. Have purity in your actions.

43. In every moment you receive from Me the strength, the light and the peace you need for your life's journey. Receive also my blessing.

44. In this third time I will make all mankind my disciples. To achieve this, I now let my light flow into every man. Afterwards I will let my word reach them, the very word that I am giving you today. The testimonies, the writings and the example of my people will be known from country to country and from people to people, will awaken hearts and revive souls in the light of their conscience.

45. Today many human beings are wandering aimlessly, often asking Me, "Lord, where are we going? Where will this life lead us, and what is the goal that awaits us?"

46. They are frightened souls who ask Me in this way. They live agonizingly in a world that has reached its peak of depravity and materialism. To them I let my light reach as a ray of hope so that they may continue to watch and pray until the storm passes and peace enters their hearts.

47. Here, in this corner of the earth, I let my voice be heard, made human by the enlightened ones whom I have chosen to serve them for this rallies. And when I address these multitudes here, I dedicate some of my words to the children whom I exhort to become strong in virtue and to flee the torrent of corruption that has drawn so many hearts into ruin.

48. I want these creatures, from their earliest childhood, to have full knowledge of the task which has determined the future for them. I have also spoken directly to the youth to give them orientation on their uncertain path of life. For I regard them as a fragile boat in the midst of a troubled sea, and in order to help them, I have set up my work as a lighthouse before their eyes, so that it may guide them to the saving harbor. It is the youth who is farthest from Me.

49. As long as man is still a child, he prays and thinks of God. The same happens when he has passed the mountain peak of his life and begins to set, like the sun at sunset. But as long as his heart is like a bird that wants to fly, and his flesh trembles at the contact with the temptations of the world, and he feels strong, then he distances himself from the divine teachings, because he does not want their teaching of humility, love, and sacrifice to reproach his works, words, and thoughts at every step he takes.

50. Only when the human heart feels that it is shipwrecked in the sea of its passions, does it lift up its eyes in longing for the divine lighthouse, whose light shows it the way that leads it to the port of salvation.

51. I have heard the heart of widows who say to Me, "My Father, look at us, we are like fallen leaves from the tree, blowing the winds about". – I have approached them to tell them that they are not alone, that he who went on spiritual wanderings to another world sees them from there, assists them and protects them, and that he has preceded them only a short time to prepare the way for all the beings entrusted to him.

52. But if you are not able to feel him, if his presence should not be perceptible in your life, then pray, address your requests to me, because I will cause you to feel his presence. For some he will be a staff, for others the support, and for still others the loving companion who leads them and assists them on their life journey.

53. When the wild animals in the woods, the birds in the Airing and the flowers in the meadows receive in every moment the radiation of love and life of their Father – how would it be possible that you come to the thought that I deny you even for one second the grace of my divine love, although you have in your being a particle of my own divinity?

54. The family man has turned to me to tell me his needs and worries His children disregard his authority, turn their backs on him and become enemies of the fatherly counsel.

55. I must point out to you that your mission is very difficult, and your cross is heavy. But if you are able to drink your cup of suffering with faith and patience, and if you know how to love your fellow men and your children, you will take Me as an example on your path of life, and your children will not perish.

56. People: If you desire that my work should be widely known throughout the earth, live my teaching, apply my teaching in all your works, sanctify your home by the power that flows from this word. Understand that your past is a sealed book, and that life now presents itself as a new path unknown to your eyes – a path you must travel until the end.

Today you are calm, take only what you want from my words, and make use of my teaching when you want to. But the time will come when I will call this people to account, from the first to the last of my words with which I have taught them.

57. Do not forget that this nation has long since fulfilled a spiritual mission on earth and has been called to fulfill a high destiny among mankind If the mercy of the Lord has appointed you to live in it, sow your seed in it, even if it be but a single seed; but this shall consist of love, peace, and spiritualization. Thus your way on earth will not have been unfruitful.

Already now I must point out to you that – however high the destiny of this nation may be – you must not regard it as the "Land of Promise" or as a "New Jerusalem". Do not confuse anyone and do not get into confusion yourselves. To the disciples of the Lord, the spiritualists, the Father could not give material goods for inheritance. Since the mission of this land is great, since this nation is to reach

a high level of development, its inhabitants shall be those who proclaim my presence to the world, and those who bear witness to the greatness and truth of my teaching through their example and works.

58. I will leave you a radiant trace of my rallies among you, with which you shall be able to shake the world. This is my word, which was written under divine dictation.

59. It will first be written down in material books, in which men will be able to approach my secret treasury and enter into my wisdom. Afterwards, when that essence has been guarded in the heart of my disciples, the true book will appear in the Spirit of the people of the Lord.

60. I have showered you with gifts of grace when I made the vibration of my word sound through the voice bearers. I have sent you my spiritual world to explain and interpret my messages to you. I have littered your path with wonders and have allowed your eyes to be amazed while contemplating the spiritual visions. But you are not the only ones who enjoy and will enjoy these manifestations. For I have announced to you that "every eye will see me. And indeed, the world will see me, and the spiritual world will likewise manifest itself, and all these rallies in the world will finally make the most unbelieving hearts tremble.

61. Men have come here with the desire that the spiritual should materialize and the divine should humanize itself to be able to believe. And I have granted this grace to some.

62. People, deeply recognize the destiny you have among all the peoples of the earth, so that you may fulfill your mission – now that the time is favorable.

63. I will prepare your hearts to dwell in them. The world will also prepare itself. The seed of peace will sprout in the minds of men, and you who have scattered it in every corner of the earth will be happy when you see the fruits of your labor. For by taking the Master as an example in your journey, you have shown how to live righteously and have prayed for all.

64. In all nations there will be talk of reconciliation, brotherhood, and peace, and this will be the beginning of union.

65. I have prepared you and asked you if you are already ready to go out to the restless wanderers, to your fellow men, to show them the wisdom which I have given you as inspired rallies and to answer their questions satisfactorily. It shall not seem impossible to anyone to fulfill this mission. Recognize that the knowledge I have given you enables you to understand your mission.

66. There will be no need for all my children to go to the places you call foreign. Often it will be enough for them to pray in their thoughts and purify their hearts so that their Spirit may manifest itself to their fellow men at any distance and become one with them. And those will be awakened through the spiritual world.

67. You are to unite with the spiritual world and form with it a protective wall that prevents new wars and new sufferings. You are to continue to pray for those who pretend to realize spiritual rule with the help of force. You will be surprised, and the world will be amazed when men see that it is not power that has dominated reason, brotherhood and justice.

68. Beware of practicing an apparent charity while indulging in selfishness in your hearts. Do as much good as possible, but without seeking personal gain. Do it out of love, which is the law I have taught you, and you will have earned merits for the ascent of your soul. Make my teaching known as I have given it to you. It is the same as that which I made known to my prophets and to my apostles of other times.

69. Man in his materialism has found it advantageous to falsify my word, which I have transmitted at all times. But my work is perfect and is not based on material words. Prepare yourselves, and you will always find my truth. Then you will discover that I have given you my seed at all times in a generous manner so that you too may pass it on with the same love and mercy.

70. It will not be necessary that you impress anyone by the use of rites or outward forms. The temple of your heart will become visible, and in it your fellow men will see its eternal light and altar.

71. Learn to feel Me already now – both in your good works and when you struggle to leave the mudhole into which you have fallen.

72. I have taught you to seek the truth in simplicity. How wretched is the human mind still when it seeks truth in the complicated sciences which it has created itself! Why seek Me so far away, though

I am carried within? Who does not know that he was created in the Father's image, endowed with divine qualities, such as Spirit, intelligence, and will?

73. I lived with men in the Second Age, sharing your bread and your home; but the greatness of Christ has its root in his humility

74. I teach you this so that you may know how to separate yourselves from the material for the sake of your love for your neighbor. But above all you must purify yourselves, for it is law that you should develop. And if it is law that everything is to develop, you must not be astonished by the prophecies that are yet to come true. That which your eyes may see will fill you with joy only when you establish that everything reigns a most perfect law, and that what happens to your soul today could not have happened to you before, because everything is revealed in its time until it reaches perfection.

75. It is not only on earth that the progress of mankind is struggled for; from other worlds the spiritual world strives for its salvation and progress. Therefore I tell you that the spiritualist seed will bear fruit in the bosom of all religious communities. After the great controversies, and when people say that it is a new religion that sows discord, you should answer that spiritualism is a Teaching is, and is precisely that which was first given to men, and the only one that has ruled over souls. But that voice will come from your heart, where your feelings dwell, which will be revealed when you weep for the sake of a foreign pain, or also when you weep for joy over those of your neighbor. For what I have always taught you is to love one another.

76. I speak to you by means of the human mind. My light and my grace flow through it and become words – that word which marks the only way to reach me: that of sincerity of feeling and that of humility.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 190

1. People, mankind: The presence of Elijah is with all at this time.
2. You crowds of people, who enjoy this rallies: Hear the voice of Elijah, whose name has hardly remained in the consciousness of mankind, although I made known to you on Mount Tabor the importance of his mission; but you have not wanted to fathom this revelation. Now that you have heard the voice of Elijah, you feel his presence, and it seems to you as if you hear the coming of his fiery chariot.
3. Elijah is the ray of light which I have always sent to you to illuminate your way. It is he who illuminated the earth so that you may find and follow the way, which brings you closer to the point where your Father awaits you. He is the mediator of the great secrets of the soul, which He has explained to you during this time so that you may better understand your Father. Also today he fulfills a similar task as in the First Time: to cast the idols from their altars to teach the world true spiritual worship of God.
4. With Elijah you can find the law of reincarnation explained and proven, which people today fight so much against. With him you can also find teaching and enlightenment about what the rallies through the human mind are, when he made himself known spiritually through the mouth and mind of the prophet Elijah.
5. See how many and how great teachings Elijah has always brought you, how he has taught your Spirit. See how he at all times made known to you great revelations which are difficult for you to explain. But all that knowledge which you should not have understood in past times will now be explained to you in this Third Age by the same Elijah, who comes with the mission to restore everything to its true meaning.
6. Blessed are all those in the world who, feeling the light of their Spirit begin to come to life, say, "Elijah has come," and then add, "The return of the Lord is drawing near. – Just as in that Second Age, when people recognized that John prophesied and spoke of the wonders of the Kingdom of Heaven, and they said, "Is it Elijah?"
7. The great prophet, the forerunner, the messenger is among you. But now he has not become man, he is in the spiritual, and the ray of light with which he revealed himself is the same as that with which he used to destroy the false gods, and with which he kindled the true faith in the heart of the people of the Lord.
8. Souls, follow him! Mankind, listen to him! He is the shepherd that leads you to my bosom, he with the lighthouse that illuminates and indicates the route to reach the saving port.
9. Understand that time is passing and the day is drawing near when I will no longer speak to you through these voice bearers Those who have used my teaching will be at peace. But there will be many "orphans" who will seek my presence in this form in vain. But I will not depart; I will be very close to you and will speak through everyone who prepares himself from Spirit to Spirit.
10. The time will come when various sects and religious communities will announce the coming of the Lord, saying that all omens are fulfilled, and that now this time has come. You who know the truth are to tell them what you know about me. Since the year 1866, I have appeared as a Spirit of Consolation and have visited the ones who are mine – those through whom I will make known the Good News, O mankind!
11. Do not feel distant from those who – although they expected Me – did not know how to discover the preceding signs in time and understood too late what you tell them premonition entered. Do not misjudge each other because of these differences. Since they could not be witnesses of my presence, I have enlightened their soul, and they are on a good way. You will all be united in the ideal.
12. My chosen ones are on the different branches of the tree. Many will come before the year 1950 to witness my rallies, others will take their time. Blessed are those who hear my word through a voice bearer, for they will feel in themselves that they already know this voice, that it is not human, but comes from me.

13. I come to tell you to let your conscience guide you, that you should free yourselves and not once again become slaves of those who want to subject you to imperfect cults, prejudices and dogmas.

14. You can all be my "workers", ambassadors of my teaching. In your struggle you will not feel abandoned; on my lap you will be safe and have nothing to fear.

15. I, who am above all creation and yet pulsating in it, speak through man, my favored creature. Marvel not that I manifest myself through the little-esteemed, the uneducated, and that I manifest myself in places full of misery and poverty. I assure you that what is a palace for you is not so for Me. But there, where you see only poverty and wretchedness, it is possible that true spiritual splendor is present in the innermost being.

16. I tell you this because there have been many who wonder in their inner being why I do not make myself known inside the great synagogues or in the splendid churches. Even in those days many people wondered why the Messiah was not born and grew up in the shadow of the temple of Zion.

17. Today as then I teach you that what comes directly to the Father is the sincerity of your heart. For every stroke of his speaks to me of your good works.

18. See the humility with which I have always come to you. Remember that I have come at all times without thrones, without scepter or palace, always wrapped in simplicity and meekness. What would the poor, the pariahs, the disinherited think of Me if they saw Me coming to them surrounded by pomp and luxury? They would feel humiliated, unworthy of me. The lords, the rich, the great ones of the earth, on the other hand, would call Me the god of their social class and rank.

19. When the poor of the world see me barefoot, wheezing and bleeding under the weight of the cross, they tremble with compassion in the face of their Lord's humility, and they feel one with him. The rich on the other hand – although in reality they are not – who should have the same feelings as the simple people, cannot understand Me in poverty. Then they cover a pictorial representation, with which they pretend to represent Me, with purple, gold, silk, and what they call precious stones. They do this because they have forgotten my teaching, and that is why they wanted to surround Me with all that my teaching fights against most: vanity.

20. I must tell you again that I speak against none of the churches, for they are all blessed in Me. But you must also understand that I, as a master, must call by name the faults that man has committed so that one day you can eliminate them. For if I would not help you to discover the truth When would you find it alone?

21. Allow my truth to create light and love to reach every man, every religious community and every people, as I allow your truth or what you have set up as truth to reach me. What is this your truth that I receive from all? It is your prayer, your faith and your hope.

22. This light, which exists in every soul when it rises to Me, when it speaks to Me, frees itself from every darkness and every lie, to show Me only that which it carries in its truth For even the wicked one shows me, when he confesses to me, his stains of shame, without trying to deceive me.

23. It is incumbent upon man to perfect himself, to improve his life on earth, without condemning the way in which others seek me. I am the only one who is able to judge the truthfulness of your works.

24. From idolater to spiritualist – they are all under my light and my gaze. Just as I often receive great proofs of his exaltation from him whom you consider to be spiritual retarded, so I can also assure you that I often receive proofs of great regression from those who consider themselves to be the pioneers of spirituality.

25. Only one people of faith has received Me at this time, and to him I have entrusted this page of My Wisdom But on this page full of my love there is a message for all religions that exist on earth.

26. My light will awaken all like a divine, universal dawn, and when man then rises to live through the new day, his senses will experience the closeness of the divine.

27. Now I must tell you that it is not the Kingdom of Heaven that comes down to men, but rather it is the soul of man that rises to the Kingdom of its Heavenly Father.

28. Why do you always give cause for me to come to you with reproaches? I come to you out of love because I see that you carry pain in your heart and I want to comfort you. For I want you to have my peace in your soul.

29. Sometimes I reveal Myself to you as judge, sometimes you have Me as Father and always I show Myself as Master In these three forms of revelation you have the divine core of being, which is one: the law, love and wisdom. This is the Trinity, which exists in my Spirit.

30. Close your eyes and release the soul so that it may intensely experience these moments of union with its Master. Allow her to feel close to the Lord – like those who followed the Master in the Second Time on paths, through valleys, villages, rivers and deserts, so that she does not miss one of His teachings. Then you will be able to understand the figurative sense with which I sometimes speak when I use the goods of the earth to present the spiritual to you and make it comprehensible for you. You will experience how my word brings your souls closer to the kingdom of heaven.

31. Come near, men, so that I teach you. Or do you want it to be the pain that continues to teach you throughout your life?

32. Come to my estate to sow the fields with brotherhood I assure you that this work will not disappoint you as the world does.

33. Here, right in front of your soul, is the way that invites you to walk it and never stop. For every step you take on it will bring your soul closer to the perfect home that awaits it.

34. Already the time is very short, which I will be with you to give you my teaching in this form, and I want you to learn to acquire merits, so that my word sounds abundantly in these last years through these voice bearers.

35. What must you do so that the divine rallies may be like a reward for your merits: develop your faith, your zeal and your spirituality. In the bosom of the people love shall reign, active charity shall be exercised, truth shall be loved.

36. verily I say to you that if you do not unite yourselves as I will, mankind will scatter you and drive you out of their midst, if they see that your life departs from what you preach.

37. What would happen if people discovered that in every church there is a different worship of God and a different way to practice my teaching? They would not be able to understand that it was I who taught you.

38. I entrust these last three years of my rallies to you to work for the unification of this people – a union that includes the spiritual and the outward, so that your efforts in full harmony and agreement may be the best proof that one single Master was teaching you all – in different churches and in different provinces – God.

39. Not all of you have seen with the eyes of the Spirit the times that are drawing near for mankind. Not all of you have felt their pain. But I am currently forming with you a numerous people and making it a diligent worker who is beginning to love Me and who is now eager to work to make the human heart fruitful.

40. Seedlings of my word: When the time of work in the fields comes, set out in full faith in which I have taught you. Fear neither mockery nor derision. Sow on fertile land, not on rocks, nor on quicksand, for there the seed will not bear fruit. You would see it rise and grow, but it would not bear fruit. If you sow it among thorny hedges and weeds, it will not bear fruit either. Therefore you must pray to receive my inspiration, then you will know how to choose the prepared land. I, the owner of the land, will give you great areas to cultivate them. Be filled with a great will to work. Sow, and you shall reap. And the day will come when you will make bread for your livelihood with the wheat of your harvest. Remember that I am speaking to you figuratively, and you do not know whether you will not reap this harvest only in the hereafter.

41. For today I say to you: great is the work you must do by means of the body I have entrusted to you. It is your support, and you must direct it wisely.

42. The world is affected by epidemics and misfortunes, which I have announced to it. It is slowly becoming afraid, trying to rise up and seek a saving hand, a word of encouragement, and you are salvation.

43. You will have to cross seas and climb mountains to go to other lands or nations, to set out for him who suffers. Do not be afraid of the way, go in a plain garment, without dragging along a second pair of trousers.

44. When I showed you your task, I told you, "Take up your cross and follow Me". Why are you afraid of losing the comforts of the earth? – You tell Me that you love the world and that you cannot muster the sacrifice and physical renunciation that this mission requires. But I come before you and tell you: At any age, whatever your condition or state of being, you can love Me and serve Me without ceasing to fulfill your duties.

45. Transform the world by your example, eliminate the evil prejudices and make it a paradise and not a valley of tears

46. I give you a short time to fulfill your duties on earth.

47. Remember that you must leave an inheritance of spirituality to your children, because from their descendants will come forth the blessed generations through whom I will reveal Myself Among those souls will be the prophets, the interpreters of my Word, those of great faith who will show the way to mankind.

48. Will you live by my word? I bless you because you have heard Me and want to follow Me. Your heart is overflowing with grace. Give it to everyone who asks for it.

49. At this time you come here to receive my teaching – some as disciples, others as newcomers, and still others driven by their curiosity. But you all seek peace, peace of mind, and also the fulfillment of the prophecies corresponding to this time.

50. In the sects and churches you have not found the full certainty of my return. It was outside of them where I ordered a messenger to go who brought you this good news. I have come to judge every soul and to lay the foundations for a new life, a new spiritual order for mankind. When you prepare yourselves, you will be able to see from your world the perfection of the "Spiritual Valley" where the souls of the righteous dwell – of those who were able to rise by their merits and who today, united with Me, work for your salvation.

All that you could not understand today, you will recognize in the bosom of this simple people here, because my light has been poured out, and the veil that covered your eyes has been torn apart. – I speak of the eyes of the soul, which had closed themselves to the spiritual and divine. You have regained this light and are guided by me. Stay awake. When you control the body and the soul follows my steps with gentleness, that light will cover you like a festive garment, and your fellow men will recognize that you are among my chosen ones, and you will be loved and respected by men.

51. You are soldiers of good. I have given you weapons that you may fight sin, but not your fellow men. I do not want man to be born, grow up and die in sin without knowing the blessed task he has brought to earth. If you penetrate into my teaching, you will become strong and invincible. There will be no temptation that will bring you down, and thus prepared you will rise and will be more than human beings – incarnated angels for the good of mankind.

52. Many are called, and few are chosen, and among them even fewer are privileged. But woe betide them if they exalt themselves! They shall not be like Solomon, in whom I placed wisdom, pardon, and power, and to whom I entrusted a people to govern them. But after a time of spiritual greatness, in which he gave proofs of his high Spirit, he ceased to be awake, he was dominated by the flesh, and his whole work, inspired by love and justice, was darkened by his smug and carnal acts.

Do not fall into arrogance, even though you see that I am distributing great benefits through you. If I should elect you to govern a district or a nation, and you, inspired by Me, would enact just laws, do not become conceited as it happens with men. You shall then lift up your soul and bow down before Me.

53. Many will come to this land which I have chosen and will see my light reflected by its inhabitants and will feel happy when they get to know you and enter this land where I have united my people to teach them in the Third Age. Those who come after 1950 will long for the Scriptures, and when they come to know my revelations, they will feel the power that emanates from my teaching, will bless you and love me. How many of them belong to the "people of Israel", to the 144,000 marked ones who will join you to follow my instructions.

54. Today the nations are steeped in materialism and disorientation. I have spoken to them spiritually, and my seed has been sown in the heart of my chosen ones so that it may be scattered everywhere. Do from your nation as much as you can to assist all in their spiritual journey.

55. Small is the number of my disciples that surround me at this moment. But my word will spread to the borders of the earth. Full of love it will reach the heart of all those who cry out for love.

56. Now is the right time for you to know the mission you have to fulfill to humanity. I have prepared you so that you may understand the way of carrying out your mission in this world and get to know what awaits you beyond the material dividing wall where the spiritual life begins. I have helped you to unfold yourselves spiritually so that you may understand from within yourselves why events occur which the mind is not able to comprehend.

57. As long as the soul is fused with the body, it does not recognize, nor can it know the merits which it has rendered in its former lives. But now it knows that its life is eternity, an uninterrupted higher development in striving to reach the highest point. But today you do not know what height you have reached.

58. I have observed you since you began your life's journey with a confused mind, a clumsy brain. I have seen you gradually awaken and develop until you have gained clearer ideas of reality. I have seen you struggle against adversity, trials and temptations. And when you finally discovered the value of spiritual life because you had developed higher, I have seen your soul smile. That smile expressed peace, satisfaction and hope. But I have also seen them fall back, dirty themselves in the world. Then it lamented and had to purify itself to obtain my grace. But even in her falls she found a light, the light of experience.

59. Now you are given the opportunity to no longer deceive yourselves, because you have torn the blindfold that veiled the clarity of truth with my light, and you have seen the wide horizon to advance with sure step

60. That light which illuminates the path is clear. You can no longer go astray unless you would rise up against the truth itself, seduced by the false brightness of earthly pleasures and possessions.

61. Neither can I tell you that you are to live trusting in yourselves, nor that you are free from every temptation impulse. For there are powers that fight to tear down what I am currently building up with you – powers that hide their dark nature and present themselves full of attraction. Of this I warn you so that you can defend yourselves with the strength of your faith.

62. The purpose of man, for whom I created everything that exists, is to recognize the truth and to develop upward. But the way is far, so that on it you can unfold all your abilities, see, feel, and love me. The way has thorns, is stony, and will test the strength and faith with which you have chosen it. After you have walked it, the soul will be purified.

63. The other way is the one of digressions and detours, but which – since it is fun and contains obvious attractions – stops your steps without you noticing that you are late, since you are enjoying life. But whoever is surprised at the hour of death in this way will experience the infinite suffering of realizing that he has done nothing for the good of his soul.

64. I could enumerate to you one by one the ways which are open to the sight of man. Since there are many, it seems difficult to choose the most suitable one.

65. The soul, when it came to dwell on earth, was granted, as an opportunity for its unfolding and perfection, a matter or a human body, the wonderful and perfect design of which enables it to feel, think, and move willingly through it, in accordance with its soul's capacity.

66. The soul participates in the satisfaction of the flesh, just as it is put to the test in its suffering. But the human being is equally receptive to the joys and sufferings of the soul. Both, as long as they are connected, form a single being.

67. In the human creature perfection exists. Therefore Christ, "the Word," became man in a human body like yours. But He suffered not for his own imperfections, but for the sake of men whom He raised up through His pain, sacrifice, and word, because they had fallen very deeply.

68. When the soul, with all its strength, has overcome intransigence and

If the Father, who created the soul and the flesh, cannot overcome the resistance of the flesh, the merciful love of the Father, who created the soul and the flesh, comes to her aid to save the stray sheep, like the good shepherd. For none of my children shall be lost.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 191

1. In the bread and wine of my table is the seed of eternal life. Come to him, eat and drink. Weep no longer for hunger and thirst; I will hear no longer your lamentations and your sobs. I want to see joy and peace with my children. As father I am all love, as master I continue to be love, and if I were to show myself as a merciless judge, within that justice too would be my love.
2. The reason is that the essence of my Spirit is love. In it you have your beginning and your end. Come closer, disciples, and sit around the Master, as you did in those days when I was among you as a man. Let your soul remember the loving voice of the Divine Master, who was Jesus. Let it remember those occasions when you followed Me to the floodplains, to the banks of the rivers, to the desert and to the mountains to hear My word.
3. Your soul was transferred to the Kingdom of Heaven while it heard the word of that Master who used the figures and creatures of the earth to create His parables and give men an idea of what the Kingdom of Heaven is. But while some believed, others doubted. But all hearts were filled with peace, and all the sick were healed. I want you to feel with Me as in the solitude of a valley. Let the walls of the meeting room and the symbols disappear before your eyes, so that your soul will not be hindered from rising to Me.
4. Disciples: If I have called you the people of God, the beloved and chosen people, do not think therefore that I love the other communities of the earth less. Once all have recognized Me, I will form out of them a spiritual family in which all are loved equally.
5. Do not consider yourselves spiritually inferior to any people or race. If you consider yourselves the only privileged ones, I tell you in truth that if I have given you divine revelations and prophecies from the first times, it was not because you are the most beloved, but because you are the first-born among mankind in the spiritual sense. Know that instead of vanity you should feel your responsibility.
6. Consider the history of Israel, and you will see that at no time did it allow the other nations to share in the inheritance and grace with which the Father marked it out. That because it did the opposite of what my law and teaching commanded it, it shut itself off in its selfishness and used its gifts for itself.
7. In this time I have prepared your soul anew, enlightened it, to lead it anew on the way, on which it shall fulfill its destiny, to warn, bless and save its fellow men.
8. Soon you will no longer hear this word. But therefore do not think that I have departed, that I have left you alone as orphans and those who have strayed from the path of development. My Divine Spirit will leave you prepared and will thereafter continue to watch over you. Like a divine shadow I will follow your steps. I will continue to inspire you, speak through your mouth, heal the sick through your mediation, and raise "the dead" through your voice, and when you are united, I will establish My true sanctuary in you.
9. In this time I have found man's heart more barren than ever, than a land of stones, a fossilized land covered with weeds, nettles and thistles. Everywhere the weeds are growing and trees with poisonous fruits. The waters are polluted, the springs dry up, the wells are murky, and the rivers no longer flow. There are no flowers in the gardens, and when some are found, they have withered. There are no nests nor birds in the trees. The plagues devour everything, and the gnawing worm destroys everything. This is the image that mankind offers to my gaze at this time. But I have come to bring you seeds, water, and implements of agriculture, that you may seek out the fields which are measured out to you to cultivate them.
10. Do not say that I am leaving you too soon. Remember that this time it was not only three years in which I spoke to you as in the second time. In those days three years were enough to let the news of my miracles cross the borders of Judea and shake kingdoms and empires. In these three years my disciples became masters. I awakened them to love, showed them that humanity is ungrateful, but that in spite of this ingratitude it has nobility, and this nobility is the spark of divine love that every human being carries within him because he is a child of my divinity.

11. The teaching of Jesus shook the deepest roots of the human heart. There I built a temple where I still dwell. But man in his greed for power, riches, human glory and pleasures has changed life, customs, laws and principles, and it is therefore necessary that Christ should return to the people of the earth to awaken them from their deep sleep and show them the way again. Here I am, speaking to you since 1866 until today through the mouth of many successive voice-bearers always the same word, the same essence, the same revelations and prophecies.

12. It has not been three years in which I have spoken this time It has been necessary to prolong the time of my preaching in order to explain my teaching in many ways so that you would eventually understand it. How often does any of my disciples, having confessed that they love Me and believe in Me, go away and deny Me after receiving manifestations and proofs of My truth. But then, when he falls into ruin, he laments, repents and tells Me, "You are the Master, help me. I, who am infinite love and patience, pick him up, draw him to Me, put him in the best place at my table and tell him that he is "the prodigal son. I make a feast, he is cheerful, and if all – do not believe so much the Master – that that one has repented forever, he again falls into temptation. How many times have I seen many fall, rise and return to Me. That is the reason why the time of my rallies with you has been extended until 1950 to receive you for the first, second and third time, and finally to leave you strong in life.

13. What new stimuli and experiences can the world already offer you? What pleasant surprises could science already have in store for you, or what new delights should the body give you? What is there for you to learn on the paths of vice and sin? If you long for new satisfactions and desire true joys, if you long for teaching and peace, come to my country estate, walk in my way, learn to sow my seed, and you will find more than you could long for.

14. Whoever does not judge this work as pure, perfect, and boundless, does so because he has not sharpened his eye to to recognize truth in order to approach the treasury of true wisdom. Because he is very immature and has not allowed that I still show him what I have to reveal to him.

15. The last three years of these rallies are drawing nearer. They will represent those three in which I preached in the second time.

16. I will make reforms – not to my law, but to your ritual acts. I have waited a long time for you to carry them out from you, but you have not taken this step.

I have announced my departure for 1950. Then the brain of my voice-bearers and spirit-bearers will be closed to these rallies. I have told you that then the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit will begin. But what will those who do not prepare themselves do? – They will continue to summon my divine ray, which however will no longer descend, and then they will speak with the appearance that I am still making myself known through their minds. Their seers will testify that I am present there, and the healers will go into raptures and say that it is the spiritual world that speaks. Then those will mock those who obeyed my will. They will say that these were deprived of that grace by the Father, and great confusion will arise.

17. Consider: if those are setting out as forerunners and messengers to the nations – what else can you do? You would find the fields sown only with error and deceit. There is still time for you to reflect and prepare yourselves for the time when the world will question you. For it will not be content with exploring my word – for this it will always find pure –, but it will search for the fruits that it has borne among this people. After that your fellow men will try to investigate your life, your deeds and ritual acts to find the confirmation of my teachings and my revelations.

If you could save yourselves by the knowledge of my word alone, mankind would have saved itself by the revelation of the law since the time of Moses. Yet Christ, having become the Master, had to come afterward. And still today I come in Spirit to speak to you tirelessly and make you understand that what will save you and carry you to my right hand will be your works of love, humility and mercy. Do you not remember my apostles of that time who were not content to bear witness with words, but who sealed them with their deeds, with their own lives and with their blood?

18. Today I only want the doors of your hearts to open full of compassion for your neighbor, so that mankind may give thanks to heaven by virtue of the virtue of my new disciples, that this work is not just another teaching or a new theory, that it is not another human fantasy, nor the product of a confused mind, but is the continuation of the way God has been showing men since the beginning of

time, by which the announcements and prophecies of Jesus are fulfilled That it is the same Christ who worked in the Second Age who now speaks to you.

19. While the world is preparing to empty the cup of suffering that war offers, I am giving you honey so that you may be like good taste on earth If the light that shines in man's mind causes him to accomplish great works for the good of mankind, and it causes human life to be changed and developed – what is the light of my divine wisdom that transforms the customs of men to prepare them for spiritual life?

20. The Divine Light, the Wisdom, which radiates down on you from my Spirit, limiting itself according to your comprehension, gives you an inner enlightenment that dispels all darkness. Think, and you will realize that before you recognized this truth which you possess today, because of the time you spent on hearing my word, everything in your life world was uncertain, and you could not imagine that you would receive the enlightenment of so many secrets which your mind could not comprehend.

21. Today I remove that darkness from the human mind; I train man in such a way that he can no longer doubt the truth he carries within him.

22. As long as there are doubts and weakness that seek to defeat you, there will be no true faith among you Faith is felt, it is the impetus that makes you realize an idea without fear of failure. It is the spiritual gaze that is able to see the truth, the final goal of the Way.

23. Let faith take root in you, for not all of you have it. When it ignites, it will fight with the opposition of temptation that lies in wait for you. So that you may reject evil, you must be careful to find weapons for it in the meaning of my word. But he who is not sure of my presence and of my objection judges what he sees and what he hears without his soul being able to rise up to me, for he still needs the liturgical pomp that flatters the senses, in the belief that in this way he can feel what you call inspiration or elevation of the soul.

24. I teach you that it is no longer necessary for your soul to move the heart through the sound of musical notes My disciples in the Second Age rose inwardly until they felt the spiritual peace of the beyond, and they had only the canopy of heaven above their head. They were lifted up because they felt in their heart the sounding voice of the Master.

25. During this time it has pleased me to make myself known to you through the human mind. In what better way could you understand Me if not in this one, where I use your own mind and language?

26. Through this teaching you will be elevated, for everything is designed to develop. Understand that everything has a principle: the power of good. Unfold your virtues within the circle of life in which you live. You have my light to lay the foundations on which you will build the world of tomorrow.

27. You have tangible evidence for your spiritual development. Today you can no longer think as you used to. You are different from your parents, and your children will be different from you. You cannot avoid this, it is a higher power that drives you. Verily, I tell you, evil will not prevail, it will be virtue. For the one who practices neighborly love cannot be selfish; the one who feels love cannot hate; the light does not permit darkness.

28. I want you to walk safely on the way which I show you, so that you teach your children to walk on it. Your advice should always be sincere, then my word will reach the heart of him who needs it in time.

29. There will be some who fight against themselves as a result of their own viciousness; but they will need my light to recognize their faults and love their neighbor as their own brother.

30. I will go ahead of you, people, and remove from you every obstacle, that you may go forward.

31. Come today to the feast, beloved people, where you can enjoy for a short time the presence of your Master

32. Come and fill your heart with my peace – that peace which is in me and which you so much lack on earth

33. It is enough for me if a few hear me, because tomorrow they will carry the testimony to their fellow men.

I know that if I were to call out to all, the majority would not come running because they are busy with the affairs of the world. They would reject me and prevent men of good will from coming to hear me.

34. Here, in the seclusion of these simple places where I make myself known, I cause my seed to sprout. I gather the simple minds in groups, and then, when they are far from the noise of materialistic life, I speak to them of love, of the Eternal, of the soul, of true human and spiritual values, causing them to contemplate life through the Spirit and not through the senses.

35. these newcomers I call disciples, and they who never possessed anything, who were never noticed by their neighbor, were filled with satisfaction when they saw themselves called by Me and rose to a new life They set out with the conviction and joy that they can be useful to their neighbor. For the Lord has laid His revelations in them and has shown them the way of love.

36. Some reject them and mock them because they call themselves disciples of Jesus. But verily I say to you, although they are denied this grace, they will continue to be my disciples.

37. Man believes that heaven is so far away and so high up that it is very difficult for me to make myself known among these little children, and this is because they have only a vague idea of what "heaven" is and what the word "heaven" means They do not know that "heaven" for the soul is the state of perfection, purity and light to which every soul must reach, and not a particular place in space.

38. As the soul rises, it expands more and more the world or home in which it dwells. Therefore, when it reaches perfection, it will dominate infinity, will be able to go everywhere, everything in it will be light, harmony with the Father and with all. This will be her heaven, this will be her kingdom of heaven.

What more can the soul see than eternal peace, wisdom, the bliss of loving and knowing that it is loved?

39. It is about two thousand years since I dwelt among men. To men of today this time has appeared so long that they now see the history of my deeds and the memory of my words through the glasses of fantasy, as if everything that surrounded me at that time was supernatural. But they must know that the earth and the people of that time were as natural as the present ones. If you think that only those were worthy of the grace of my presence, you are in error. For I have always dwelt in the heart of man and from time to time I reveal myself to him —, whether as man as in that Second Age, or in Spirit as today.

40. It is necessary that man knows me so that he has a clear idea of the truth. For he who knows the truth cannot stray from the way of the law, since he is then able to hear the voice of his conscience.

41. He who does not know the truth is a blind man who cannot find the true way. He is a deaf man who cannot hear the inner voice that comes from God. This is why I have come again to the world to uncover the truth that has been hidden from it and to reveal to it new lights that lift it up from the sad and miserable situation in which it lives spiritually.

42. I will know how to awaken in man the noble striving to rise to me in the way of good. I will reveal to him the existence of the true heaven, the new "Promised Land," and prove to him that I am not far — simply because, if I were far from mankind, man would not exist at all.

43. Disciples, keep in your hearts the memory of these words, so that you may enjoy my law in your meditations and reflections.

44. Understand that I am the Source of Love Come to Me and you will satisfy your desire for compassion and love. See the light of my Spirit illuminating every mind and rise to a useful and fruitful life. In the past you were not even able to direct your own steps, and today you lead multitudes of people.

45. Many went toward the bottomless pit, but they heard my voice, and turned back, and today they are struggling to climb the mountain. Now that you are my disciples, I tell you Since I have formed a community with you, I will receive you only when you will come to Me united in one will.

46. In this community there is much misunderstanding and many false interpretations; hence the divisions and the differences. I tell you, there is still time to study my teaching to correct those errors and to uproot from the heart of the crowds of believers all that has sprouted as a harmful plant.

Those who are most responsible for this are those who were the first to receive their commissions, for they have heard me the longest time. To those who came first I say: Fill your hearts with charity and see in those who came last your little brothers and sisters. Let your example, your life and your words show the crowds of the faithful the perfection, greatness and excellence of My work.

47. It is necessary that the church leaders make an effort to study my teachings and commandments, that they watch and pray for their church members, that they may be heard by the people and obey them, and that they may be regarded by them as prophets.

48. Every time ye hear the Father speak unto you in the sound of righteousness, ye are shaken. But afterwards your weakness brings you down again, and you fall into the "trials of the wilderness" which serve to make your soul strong.

49. When will all the children of this people be united with you, who are scattered among the nations today? These are hearts that wait only for news of the multitude of people who are undergoing hardships on the way to the "Promised Land" to set out and join them. It will not be necessary for them to unite materially, since the way is within the heart, and the "Promised Land" is in the peace of the soul.

50. Each one will receive in his place the inspiration of his father and the thoughts of his brothers and sisters to feel comforted. My new "people of Israel" will appear in all parts of the earth and teach the teaching of spiritualization with genuine sincerity.

51. How can you think, people, that because you come together in different places of assembly, this is to be a reason for you to be distant from one another. Only ignorance will prevent you from becoming aware of the spiritual bonds that unite all the children of the Lord.

52. Let the gifts of your Spirit be revealed so that intuition and revelation guide your steps and you do not profane or defile the gifts I have entrusted to you.

53. This time has brought to your soul the divine gift of a new opportunity to lift you up to your Father.

54. He who came as Messiah, who walked on earth and with his word and works showed man the way to salvation – It is he who today comes in the Spirit and makes his voice of righteousness heard through conscience.

55. To many I have sent out the call that they may come and attend this rallies and hear this word. But not all those who are called have rushed by.

56. The multitudes who follow Me are those who felt in their soul the desire to come and enjoy the shade of the mighty tree and receive as an heir the seed which they would then carry into all the world. They heard the voice of their Lord and wanted to be sowers like Him. Gradually they became disciples, knowing that tomorrow they would leave the warmth of their father's home to bring a gift to all who hunger or thirst for love, truth or justice.

57. Mighty have I made my word known, that this people may not be shy towards the learned. For truly, I tell you, many of the called scholars have gone astray in their own learning.

58. Works, words, prayer – this is the mission by which this people must teach their fellow men. Under the cloak of the most loving Mother, it must overcome distances, trusting that that divine mercy will not separate from it.

59. Often you will speak of Mary's existence and love, and you will experience that the hearts are not moved by it. In other cases you will be rejected because you proclaim her name and teach the faith in her. But do not worry, remember that while Jesus died on the cross, a woman in pain felt herself die at the foot of the cross. It was Mary, the Mother, who felt all the pain of this world. Did that crowd of spectators notice the presence of that woman? No, people. But time passed, and she, of whom not even her name was known, was considered the Mother of the Redeemer in human terms and spiritually the Mother of mankind. An altar was erected in the hearts of men for that heavenly motherly love which made itself visible to the world through Mary.

60. As he who draws water from a well to irrigate his fields, so come men to the rallies of my Word. Each one has a number of people, a family or a community to nourish them spiritually, and he knows that only with Me can he find the crystal-clear water that can make his fields blossom and bear fruit sufficiently.

61. My heart as Master receives with emotion those emissaries who come from faraway places in the name of a group of people. I send to those hearts through them my message of peace and my teaching of wisdom.

62. You do well to seek me in the bosom of those who have heard me the longest, for they have learned much. But do not forget that it is not necessary to cover material distances to find me because I am everywhere. The only distance you have to cover to feel my presence is that which exists between your materialization and the spiritual goods.

63. Return in peace to your home, your neighborhood or the bosom of your community. But first clothe yourselves with zeal, with righteousness, and with energy, that you may lead those who belong to you on the right path, that you may not allow anyone to belittle this teaching by his works, that you may bring healing balm in your hearts to dry the tears of your fellow men who knock at your doors day after day in their desire for your mercy. Make sure that through your works my teaching appears as what it is: the true source of love, forgiveness and redemption.

64. Reflect on your past, contemplate your present, and you will come to the conviction that you have indeed been sent to this earth to fulfill this mission. Not human words will convince you of this truth, but the proofs I have sent you on your life's journey. Convinced of the truth of these teachings, you are to devote yourselves to the accomplishment of your mission with all the zeal and all the love of which you are capable.

65. The Master tells you: Do not limit this work to a habitual course of things, however loud it may appear to you, and do not say, "Lord, how perfect is your work. For beyond what you see, there is something higher which you will achieve tomorrow. So you will go forever from one level to another, without ever seeing the limits of my wisdom, because it has none.

66. Do not stop, but do not go too fast either. Measure your steps, and let each of them be safe through study and meditation.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 192

1. Be welcome on this day of remembrance, on which you commemorate the moment when mankind heard my word for the first time through the human organ of reason. The years have passed and I see that the spiritual capacity of those whom I have used and those who have listened to me has unfolded. They are no longer "little children" in the spiritual sense, nor ignorant in view of the rallies of divinity. By the inner elevation which they have attained, they have achieved that the light of the Master reveals itself among mankind, to perfect your spiritual life.
2. The ignorance of the spiritual truths in which mankind was, was removed by my light, and man understood that the power of the Almighty was limited in an act of love to make himself audible and tangible through his children.
3. Since then a new age has dawned for mankind, who now find no more barriers preventing them from pleasing and refreshing the soul through the grace that this work contains.
4. Since then, all my disciples have been free from that false belief in eternal damnation, if they died in sin, or in everlasting bliss, if death would surprise them free from any blemish. You have awakened and have foreseen the path of development which the soul follows through reincarnations until it reaches perfection, in order to live in the spiritual without having to live longer on earth. You have understood the reason for the reparation and the meaning of the trials.
5. The sinners who came to Me have understood that there is no eternal damnation, and they set out full of hope and faith to work for the good of the soul.
6. A new conception of what the spiritual life is was formed in their minds, and he who was dead by faith was born anew for that life. This miracle was realized by my rallies through the human mind.
7. In the beginning I allowed you to keep your religious customs and practices because your souls were permeated by them and your senses were accustomed to them. But as my teaching brought light into your souls, those rites and rituals gradually disappeared. Encouraged by the miracles you obtained by faith, you achieved the repetition of what Jesus told you in the Second Time: Faith works miracles.
8. What I gave you in 1866 was a reminder of the Law which Moses already made known to you and of the Word of Jesus, the "Only-begotten Son", who taught you in the Second Age
9. It was necessary that you should be reminded in this day and age that the Law had already been proclaimed in the First Age.
10. The fulfillment which ye shall give to my law has no bounds. Today in one form, tomorrow in another, you must always seek the good for your fellow men. My law is not a commandment enforced by force; it is an eternal summons to good. I will not force the good upon you; I will give it to you and see to it that you feel it, so that when you do, you feel that you have fulfilled the law of God.
11. At all times man has created in his mind an image of God according to which he has sought and worshiped him. But since there were errors in the exercise of the faith convictions, the Father chose messengers and envoys – people enlightened by my divinity –, who corrected the erroneous conceptions. Among them are my voice carriers, whom I prepared, in order to let you hear my light word by their switching. While some have listened to the divine messages with interest, others, realizing that their entrenched customs were being fought, have felt aversion to the call of my messengers.
12. All messengers of my divinity have suffered mockery, they have all experienced the cruelty and ingratitude of men. In every epoch my pioneers have preached and done what I have entrusted to them, always in accordance with the spiritual progress of mankind.
13. I have always revealed to you my existence as creator of the universe and made you understand from the beginning that the basic condition for living in peace on this world is love and mercy. Then you discovered that there is something in your being that does not belong to the body. When this intuition took shape in your heart, it revealed to you the existence of the soul and the conviction that after this life there is another for that soul: eternity.

14. When Jesus lived with you as a man, He made you acquainted with His ever new and eternally valid teaching, which showed you the way to follow in order to find it again. And in the Third Time you heard me again, now as Holy Spirit, through the mind of man.

15. Every time I have come to you, I have turned you away from the worship of false gods to bring you on the true way. The Divine Spirit has truly descended upon you and has shown the world that His Word, as a seed of love, is the life that is born, grows and perfects. When Christ finished his work, He said, "All is accomplished," that is, that that task had come to an end. Nevertheless, He had previously promised to return to the people, for He still had new lessons in store for them.

16. And here is the Master with you, revealing to you the new Teachings and remember the forgotten ones so that the duties of your spirit soul may always be present to you, which is to be a true image of the Creator, both in the eyes of the Father and in those of your fellow men.

17. After my existence as Jesus among men, I have always sent those who came as "soldiers" or apostles to confirm my teaching through their works and to prevent mankind from twisting my teachings. But many "deaf" and "blind", who interpreted my word imperfectly, were divided and thus created the diversity of sects. But if people are then spiritually separated – how could they love one another according to the highest commandment of my law?

Therefore, I tell you that this civilization is only appearance because men themselves are destroying it. As long as mankind does not build a world on the foundations of my law of justice and love, it will not be able to have the peace and light of the Spirit, on whose virtues it would create and shape a true world of upward development, both in the spiritual and in science and morality.

18. If you were already able to direct your lives according to the commands of your conscience, divinity would not need to make itself materially audible to remind you of your duties. If you already understood that the blood of the perfect man, who was Jesus, was shed to show you the way to your salvation, you would constantly seek Me in that way; but you do not. But I love you and I am looking for those who have forgotten Me to renew My promise to them and tell them that the Kingdom of Heaven still awaits them. I do not bring you a new teaching, nor a new law, but many new revelations. But all that I teach you shall cause you to fulfill that supreme commandment which tells you: "Love one another.

19. The longer you listen to my teachings and learn from me, the more your Spirit will be enlightened. It will then be in vain that you will try to deceive yourselves, because he as judge will call you to account. In vain you will try to justify your bad deeds because your conscience will irreconcilably point out your faults until you correct them. You yourselves will be your judges. For I do not make condemnation judgments, nor do I instruct you the place which you will occupy after this life in the world of the Spirit. I give you only to work out the light and peace for the hereafter. Likewise, I show you that there is an intimate relationship between God and man. Love Me, even if you cannot imagine how I am. I have no form, I am simply love, power, wisdom, everything that exists. But if you cannot comprehend all these qualities, see Me and imagine Me through Jesus. And remember that He told you, "He who knows the Son knows the Father.

20. When you love, when you feel urged to do charity, when you need to forgive, imagine Jesus. Feel Him, allow Him to live in your heart. Then you will truly be "neighbors" to your Father, both in love and in not having spiritual form because you are light.

21. Beloved men, I see you tired and exhausted by the burden of your transgressions. You ask Me for a healing balm that heals your soul and your body. But I tell you: Begin a struggle with yourselves, explore your inner being and get to know yourselves. Judge yourselves in the light of your conscience so that you may know why you are suffering at this time. In this way, full of firm intentions to obey my law, you can uproot the seed of evil and be healthy. The tares shall be pulled up by their roots and thrown into the fire. Man is not the tares that grow on earth, but sin, ignorance, which has multiplied and penetrates the hearts. But my word will enlighten the human soul, my inspirations and revelations will stop the advance of evil and will transform the heart of man into fertile land, and in these fields I will sow my seed until it bears abundant fruit.

22. I am the doctor who visits the sick person. If you are tired of suffering, and you do not find a compassionate hand to heal you, come to Me, pray and join yourselves to Me, and I will give the consolation you need. I will not condemn your past, I will lead you on the path of fulfilling the law, and step by step I will transform you into men of good will.

23. Vow yourselves to reform yourselves. Do not swear before me because the flesh is weak and can fall into your back.

24. When times are adverse, do not despair, do not blaspheme. Resist the storms, accept the trials, and your soul will purify itself and reach perfection.

25. I will put a stop to the striving for power of men. Destruction will have a limit, and after the day of which the prophets have spoken to you, on which human pride will be thrown down, I will grant peace to every creature according to its merits, and a new dawn will light up for this world. Who can enter into my high councils? Who will dare to destroy what I have created in you? The soul is untouchable. When they destroy the body, the soul remains, whose essence is immortal. And the Spirit will continue to direct its steps like a law until it reaches me.

26. Everyone who bows to the divine judgment will find the direction that leads to perfection. I have recorded the destiny of every soul; its beginning and its end are in me. All along their way they expect great happiness. It will fight one battle after another, but on all its ways it will find me, and my love will make it strong. The Father will not separate from the child, and when the child has returned to the divine bosom, there will be a feast in heaven and joy in this world. Then master and disciple will be able to meet together.

27. Verily I say to you, not only in this world are there disciples. Also in the hereafter souls receive my teaching and hear the same word that you hear. Even those who are Masters by virtue of their exaltation and knowledge are coming near to hear the word of the Divine Master. Just as there are different physical qualities in your world, according to the maturity of the soul that everyone possesses, so there are many steps on the ladder to perfection in the spiritual world.

28. Just as you come to hear me, to experience how you are to carry out your mission, so also the light beings make themselves ready to hear me, to serve their Father ever better. That is why I am always, when I speak to you, surrounded by angels. In that hour they unite with you through divine bonds of love.

29. In the "spiritual valley" you do not distance yourself from one another; no one is excluded. There is great attraction and great compassion between all. This is precisely what the spiritualist community in the nations, churches and sects should do until it reaches brotherhood among men.

30. The new disciples will see the prophecies come true that announced the reign of Christ in the universe.

31. Know that those who dwell on other worlds will serve Me from there and receive My orders. They will come to you as helpers and companions, revealing their power and light in your ways. They will speak to you through the gift of prophecy. In the same way, future generations, who will come one step further than you, will receive in their minds the light of great Spirits.

32. Recognize through all that I reveal to you that not everything that happens in your world is the work of men. Understand to discover the influence of the spiritual world on your life.

33. My teaching has given you enough knowledge to tear the blindfolds of fanaticism and ignorance – those blindfolds that prevent you from seeing the truth.

34. Release your soul, before which infinite spaces open up.

Do not force it to believe only in the forms that your imagination creates. Allow it to be inspired by my teachings, to make discoveries and to see. That way she will gain wisdom. If you want to have greatness of soul, help her to unfold, do not hold her back in fanaticism. Everything develops, everything changes and perfects. Only my law is unchanging and immovable, because it has always been and is perfect. It is the leader of the world, it is the divine advice, the light that inspires the good.

35. Tomorrow you will speak under my inspiration, and until that time comes, the spiritual world will penetrate into the hearts of men, to show mankind the way that will lead them to the kingdom of peace.

36. My will has chosen sinners because I did not desire the righteous, since they are already saved. But now my mercy has chosen you. Show your life to your fellow men as a mirror, as an example and a proof of renewal.

37. I know the struggles that are in your own soul, the weaknesses of your heart, so that sometimes you do not find the strength to be victorious in the trials. Then you beg the Master and ask Him to come to your aid, then you confess before Him that you are not worthy of my gifts and graces.

38. Therefore I have approached you and said to you, Drink of the essence of my word, for it is my own blood that will wash you clean and redeem you.

39. Souls are raptured when they hear Me, hearts beat faster when they receive the light of My Word, lips begin to stammer the first expressions of spiritualization They are those of the new disciples who are born for true life.

40. I saw your wretchedness and your poverty, at the same time a great humility and submission in your soul, and when the right moment had come, I came and brought you your inheritance.

41. When the crowds began to come to the places where my word is manifested, I saw only orphaned hearts. You then heard my word, the essence of which, like a powerful healing balm, worked the miracle of resurrecting you to life.

42. My word alone, this teaching alone could teach you to seek in your being the existence of your soul, its abilities, its qualities, its tasks.

43. Now that you are beginning to know yourselves, you are gradually experiencing a great confidence in life, a real and true faith in me, a peace which you have not known before

44. Don't you think it is right for your soul to know the way it must go? this is what I wanted when I give you my teaching Remember that already in those days I told you, "I am the way, he who walks on it will not fall.

45. Not only those who hear Me through the minds of these voices will be wise No, I am preparing everything so that my word, even after it is no longer made known through these transmitters, may reach all places on earth. For my message is destined for all the peoples that make up mankind.

46. People who came to you sick and healed you with the healing balm of my word, understand that you did not come only to recover from the sickness that tormented you. Understand that the true purpose of my call has been to reveal to you the spiritual mission you are to fulfill to your fellow men.

47. Do not be content to rejoice because you have regained your peace Seek also for your soul the joy which the works of mercy bestow. Your testimony should not be limited to saying, "The Master has healed me," but beyond that you should do the same to your neighbor. For then you will really do justice to me and to them, you will bear witness to the love of your Father.

48. Whoever does not feel compassion for the needy, whoever does not feel the strange pain in his heart, will not have taken the step that must be taken on my way to call himself a disciple of Christ.

49. I have met you hardened, indifferent and selfish towards others, and have begun to pour out my good deeds on you, thus making your heart loving and awakening your compassion, so that later you might turn your attention to others and forget yourself.

50. Today the world does not know that I am bringing together a people whose voice will one day be heard everywhere I will send out the new disciples to preach. But this will only happen when they are prepared, when they are able to face the fight, and men will not be able to silence them because they have given them before striking proofs of my truth.

51. Mankind knows nothing of the gifts which I am currently revealing to this people, which are those spiritual gifts which every man and every soul possesses. When my disciples have developed these abilities and prepared themselves, they will be able to give their fellow men a comprehensive and truthful testimony.

52. This people still have much to struggle to achieve their armament and spiritualization. They will have to go through many trials to cleanse themselves from the blemishes that still cling to them. But my word pronounced in these times will come true, just as that which I revealed to mankind in the past times has come true, and you will see the spiritual seed spreading in all the ways of the earth,

like an unstoppable stream of crystal clear water – purifying, purifying, tearing down all evil – that makes the fields fertile and brings life and truth to all lands.

53. What does the power of men mean in relation to my power? What is the power of the materialistic peoples against the infinite power of spiritualization? – Nothing!

I have allowed man to go to the limit of his striving for power and to the summit of his arrogance, so that he himself may realize that the gift of freedom of will, with which he was endowed by the Father, is a truth. But then, when he has reached the limit, he will open his eyes to the light and to love and will bow down in the face of my presence, defeated by the only absolute power and the only universal wisdom, which is that of your God.

54. Fight and stand firm, people, and verily, I tell you, I will grant you to experience the fulfillment of my word

55. Feel, beloved disciples, how Divine Love is revealed when you repent of your transgressions My Spirit then likes to dwell among men.

56. By means of the human mind you have

Experiencing me as an understanding and benevolent Father who has corrected your imperfections with wisdom and infinite patience.

57. At this time I will leave you the most sublime representation of what spiritualization is, in simple words. I am teaching you the most practical way to accomplish your task so that the disciple of this work may walk without stumbling in the paths marked out by my Fatherly love from eternity.

58. Spiritualism does not create new laws, it only reveals to you the way to ascend upwards without stumbling and to walk its way according to the law of all times.

59. The soul is originally pure; but if it has been infected by impurities in the world, it must first purify itself until it attains victory in this thing which it has been commanded.

60. The spiritualist by conviction should eliminate from himself everything of which he thinks that it is a retrograde step. For my word is not to be forced by fear; it is to convert and convince by making its truth and love perceptible, just as Christ's teaching was not forced in the Second Age.

61. Today Christ the Master tells you that faith works that miracle of being transformed by my word.

62. Who doubts my presence at this time? Who can limit the possibilities of action by which I can do everything? Who could prevent the Master from manifesting himself through a human creature who is his masterpiece, created in the Spirit as his image and likeness?

63. Use the meaning of this declaration as a weapon to explain these rallies to the unbeliever tomorrow.

64. You will be beset with questions from the ignorant and the enemies of this matter. But do not worry, I will be with you. Before that I will let you know the ways, the pitfalls and dangers, so that you may always be able to discover the right way in the knowledge of good and evil, which will bring you back to your origin, to the bosom of the Father, from which you came forth.

65. That man inhabits the earth is done by the will of the Father; through him he breathes and lives. And this human form your Lord took on to live in the world and to allow good and evil to come near him and to be tested in his humility. Since I became man out of love to live among you –, why should I then not make myself known through the mind of the man whom I love so much and whom I seek to help him to find salvation?

66. Every human being feels within himself to live his own soul and sometimes feels the desire for an invisible hand reaching out to him. When pain penetrates his heart, he turns his gaze to heaven in a desire for surrender, and cries out from the depths of his heart to be heard. What makes him think that his voice reaches the Creator and that his suffering face is seen by Him? How can he entertain the thought that his Lord knows him? – Because there are abilities in his soul that let him divine and know the Father, so that he can then implore Him when he does not find what he longs for on earth. If you understand my teachings little by little – then why not believe that God can manifest Himself through the qualities of man, since he is a part of God Himself?

67. Man, however materialistic he may be, will divine a power that is above all, and this divination or realization of my presence will convince him that these rallies follow the principle of truth, justice, and love.

68. It was certainly necessary that the man gifted for this service should have sufficient conviction to carry out such a delicate mission, and that, if he could not in time discard the weaknesses and inclinations to the material in order to receive my divine ray, the rallies would not have the outward splendor that the listeners always desired, although behind the imperfections of the linguistic expression the essence and truth of the Divine Spirit was always present.

69. If you find any differences of expression in the study of my word, let this not disconcert you, because it has no meaning. Inspiration reaches all vocalists, and they give it linguistic form according to the perfection they have achieved linguistically.

70. Hold on to the meaning, for it is that which you are to take with you.  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 193

1. Your soul wants to receive my teaching, and I welcome it
2. Disciples, you must be awake, for men will set out to investigate my work, which some think is based on earthly sciences. Then you shall make it known as the spiritual teaching that will transform the world.
3. It is not so that I come as an opponent of science, since science is knowledge, knowledge, light. Rather, my teaching stands above every human knowledge. In my work I explain to you spiritualism, that is, knowledge of the spiritual, the divine, knowledge of a higher life that is beyond that which is matter. In truth, I bless the science that men have developed for the benefit of mankind.
4. Now is the time when people will talk a lot about soul and science. Science is not only a privilege of those who prepare themselves physically to know it, for it is light that comes from the Spirit who receives it from God.
5. My divine teaching is a higher science that teaches you to perfect your soul. Besides, I have given you the brain and the heart to control your ideas and your feelings.
6. The knowledge I am giving you now has no limits, it is all-embracing, boundless. In it you will find the true knowledge of spiritual life and material life.
7. I now see you empowered to understand my teaching and to penetrate its mysteries. By means of material science, you know the laws that govern all creation, and that these are condensed in your own bodies. And when you have studied a great deal and have learned the laws that were once a mystery to you, you find yourself before the thresholds of the Hereafter, where the heart of the Father awaits you, who at every moment is trying to communicate with you. If you know my teaching, what can be unknown to you?
8. Therefore I tell you that my simple teaching will give you the higher knowledge that will prevent your heart from becoming fainthearted in the presence of the scholars of this world
9. To reveal the meaning of every event in nature or in your life, you do not need to resort to the books of science to consult them It will be enough for you to train your comprehension and purify your heart, so that inspiration will flow from your lips.
10. If, though you are within my work, you should feel inferior and spurn the help you can obtain by your prayer, you will be called foolish and ignorant.
11. Understand: When I told you that I would make myself known to you in this time through the minds of ignorant men, I wanted to make it clear to you that I did not choose for my rallies those whom you call scholars or philosophers. Nevertheless, a brain that passes my inspiration reveals light in the soul, and light is wisdom.
12. Again I say to you: Fight, for as long as the soul is on the path of development, it will be exposed to temptations. That is why I teach you and give you strength to overcome your bad tendencies. When your soul is strong, it will give strength to the mind and a firm will to the heart to overcome the lusts of the flesh. When man lacks light, his soul does not develop. Then the vicissitudes of life affect his heart with power, and he is like a boat capsizing in the midst of a storm.
13. When man is spiritually prepared, it is as if he were wearing an indestructible armor against the temptations of temptation.
14. I have revealed these teachings to you, that if you stumble or fall for a moment on the way, you may recognize your transgression and seek the way to recovery.
15. If you are humble, your spiritual riches will increase in the life that awaits you. Then you will have peace, which will give you the most beautiful feeling of your existence. In your soul the desire to serve the Father will arise, being a faithful guardian of the things created by Him, being a consolation to those who suffer, and peace to those who have no peace of mind.
16. It is not only my word that announces to you my presence in these moments, it is your own soul that feels me deeply.
17. I welcome you. Here is the essence of my

Word that nourishes your heart so that its feelings are in harmony with the soul. Without knowing your sciences or philosophies, you attain wisdom. You are seers and you have gifts of intuition and prophecy through which you receive my inspiration.

18. Before men unite in my law, there will be news of war. Humanity will be purged and then the kingdom of the Holy Spirit will come.

19. Your business is to interpret the word which the Master gave you through the mind of man. Do not create doctrines that separate you from my divine teaching, for it is the universal teaching that will unite you all.

20. Understand that you are able to bend the unruliness of the body to apply my lessons. bring. You are to do good by sowing love and mercy, and with this you will give your soul light and progress.

21. I leave you as those responsible for this word which you have heard, which you are to pass on with the sincerity with which you received it.

22. My coming in this time is a new invitation to the way of the law, and the whole meaning of this word is summarized in that rule of life which I once taught you: "Love one another.

23. Agree to the trials. Know that you are not a disinherited people, but that which in one way or another has always enjoyed my benefits.

24. Mary, the loving Mother, likewise gives you her maternal love through the human mind and fills you with joyful courage, so that no discouragement may come upon you in your life.

25. Blessed is the soul, because it sees the face of the Father. Bless you who have attained freedom of thought and have rejected cult forms and dogmas from you to seek me. My teaching has enlightened your cognitive faculties, and now you know that works, feelings, and purity of heart are the best way to worship the Father and fulfill his law. In this way man reaches perfect dialogue with his Creator, spiritual communion, where the child can say, "Father, work your will in me," and the Father can answer him, "Love one another as I love you. This voice will resound in the Spirit of every one who inwardly exalts himself. This voice will form the heart and soul of him who approaches me. This togetherness will be like a balm for the soul, which in this life purifies and cleanses itself through matter to attain wisdom and to get to know its Creator.

26. This is why I have told you that what you learn in this world will serve you on the way that leads the soul to eternal life. If you fulfill your task in this life and make use of its lessons, when you leave the body you will be like the fragrance that emanates from the flowers, for you will give the good to the hearts.

27. Feel your Lord in your soul, and feel the supreme delight to dwell in him. For Jehovah the Creator is in everything, and this joy is to increase in you in view of the fact that I have come again and am manifesting myself through the human mind to continue giving you my teachings. Unite your joy with that which is overflowing from my spiritual world. Those beings tell you in their message that their world, though infinitely greater than yours, is but an atom of the world of perfection.

28. The hours you spend with Me you have not wasted; they are light for your soul, for it is enlightened by the wisdom of the Master. When from the bottom of your being a voice rises up saying, "Master, I believe in you, because through your word you give our Spirit not only wisdom, but also strength and hope to bear the sufferings of this life" – truly, then your Spirit has spoken.

29. Today you learn to speak with Me and to be satiated with the spiritual meaning of my teaching.

30. In this time, which is the last time of grace, I commend to you that you obey my commandments. I will leave you my heritage of love through which men will unite with each other and all will unite with the Lord.

31. Your heart tells Me: "Master, after 1950, to whom shall we then keep? I answer you: To my word, which I will leave to you as a testament and which will be printed.

32. You will remain on earth for a short time to fulfill my commissions, and when I announce to you my imminent departure, I will tell you as I did then to the apostles: "Where I am going, you cannot go now. But the time will come when you will go where I am going now.

33. To help you ascend, my words of consolation come down to you. Each of them is a ray of light that illuminates your mind to grasp feelings and ideas worthy of your Father and yourself.

34. The spiritualist will be recognized by his words, which are plain and simple in their expression, but deep in their meaning.

35. The spiritualist will not seek his own good, but will know how to give himself completely to others. This disciple will fill an emptiness in the heart of men. He will help his fellow men to perfect their conception of God. In truth, it is easy to serve and live in harmony with others.

36. The apostles of this teaching will make the world understand that it is not necessary to offer Me meeting places or churches full of luxury to reconcile Me for the insults they have committed against the Father or their fellow men.

37. When man knows that he is more Spirit than matter, he will offer to his Lord the flowers of the eternal part of his being: his spirit soul.

38. Opposing forces will oppose the unfolding of spirituality. For some will not want that what has been believed and practiced, and which has ruled for centuries, should fall.

39. My divine teaching does not impose itself by force, nor does it instill fear in anyone. It will gently penetrate souls by its persuasiveness, by its truthfulness, by its justice.

40. Everywhere in the world people are seeking the cause of what they call phenomena and what are the manifestations inherent in the development of everything in creation.

41. Much has mankind learned, great is the difference between the mankind that inhabits the earth today and that of past times. Spiritually too, you will have a great progress that will amaze you when you compare it to the spiritual regression in which you live today.

42. Be prepared for the time of battle. Strengthen your faith and prepare your soul to face those who will fight you. My word is still with you to give you the final pushes and the final instructions.

43. I want you to be deeply convinced and steadfast to follow me till the end. Your heart tells Me: "Do you doubt us, Master? But I tell you: Have you not many times vowed to follow Me, and in a moment of trial doubts came to you?"

44. I do not set any conditions for you, nor do I demand sacrifices from you I only let you know that the good you do for your neighbor is a benefit you do for yourselves.

45. Pass on my teaching and do every possible benefit without asking for money. Deceive no one. If your actions still lack sincerity, it is time to change. Put your trust in me, in your master.

46. Sometimes you beg for my power to serve your fellow men, knowing that you too are poor in the world. Misery frightens you and your heart despairs. In such moments you do not trust me.

47. When suffering embraces you, you ask that it immediately leaves you, because it seems unbearable to you. The reason for this is that there is no perfection in you, because your soul lacks development. You think that you do not deserve this purification, you do not come to the insight that pain is often only a lesson, so that afterwards you may better understand the one who suffers.

48. Make full use of your existence on earth, suffer with love, exaltation and patience, so that here of all places you may purify yourselves from your stains of shame. When then pain passes away and peace returns to your heart, rejoice in it and hold on to it. Even by your way of suffering you must be a model and an example. I do not want the spiritualist to be judged as eloquent in his words and reprehensible in his deeds. You must always affirm your faith and your words with praiseworthy works.

49. Do not forget that when you ask my help, I have already preceded you in paving your way.

50. Act in accordance with your conscience, so that when the moment of your judgment has come, you can answer for your actions. You need not expect any punishment from me; my justice has never punished. Then my love would have no power. Everyone is his own judge, and how many times I had to save you from yourselves. For you carry the enemy within yourselves, which is malice, selfishness, vanity.

51. Because of all this you will understand that one life is not enough for the soul to purify itself.

52. The time will come when you can take the position of a teacher. Then I will be with you to stand by you in the difficult moments.

53. In your hearts you say to Me: "Father, be blessed because you came to us, since we could not come to you".

54. Before your eyes the man through whom I make myself known disappears and only my divine essence remains, which your soul receives in the short time of my rallies.

55. You know very well that these human bodies have nothing divine about them, that they are only instruments that transmit my message. Therefore you let your soul escape voluntarily, far from any physical influence, to enjoy my presence.

56. Often I speak to you about the true mission that the voice bearer carries out, so that you may know to what degree he gives perfection to his word, what are the limits of his ability to transmit. Then you can judge each of my rallies justly, in full knowledge of what you must attribute to Me – as the wisdom and spiritual meaning – and what you must give to the voice bearer, which is his good preparation. In this way you cannot fall into error by attributing to Me the imperfections of those through whom I make myself known, or, conversely, by attributing to the voice-bearer the wisdom and the authority that my Spirit transmitted with his help.

57. So I will still often speak to you because you are in danger of becoming fanatical about the outward form of this word – a form for which the voter is responsible, since he is the instrument of my rallies.

58. If you do not think about all this in time, your inclination to all outward acts of worship will become so great that you will not be able to free yourselves from your outward-looking attitude when the moment of trial comes. What is this moment of trial I speak of? It is that day when I will give you my last word through a voice bearer.

59. I have not kept the appointed date secret so that you all may be prepared for this day.

60. This people is great, and they have many branches. Yet there is not a congregation where my will has not been expressed to end my rallies in 1950.

61. You all know that this rallies will not last forever, that I let the people know from the first days of my rallies that I would manifest myself in this form to men only for a certain time.

62. Another revelation that I have given in all the churches where my word is sounded is the one in which I told you that you are destined to communicate with me in the future from Spirit to Spirit, that is, without mediation through men, symbols, or outward cult forms

63. Both in the meeting room, which can receive large crowds of people, and in the humble place where only a few disciples come together – both in the big cities, and in the provinces and in small villages, the essence of my work was revealed. You are able to take the step towards spiritualization safely. I have strengthened you in each of my teachings so that when the decisive hour has come in which you must prove your obedience, humility and love for the Master, you will know how to follow Him, sacrificing when necessary and renouncing what has long been your incentive, in the full knowledge that this Renunciation means a great step forward for the whole people on the way to spiritualization.

64. If you do not listen to these preliminary indications, there will be a very painful awakening in those who do not at present recognize the importance they have. That awakening could be the day of my farewell or the time after, but in either case it will be painful.

65. I will spare you the trials to which disobedience, misinterpretation, or folly may bring you. But if any man, after all that I have taught you and warned you about, considers himself stronger than me, wiser and more justified than me to make orders, and he knowingly does not obey what I have ordered, he will have thereby passed and confirmed his judgment, the scope of which will correspond to the extent of his transgression.

66. Where my word has blossomed most, there will be the greatest responsibility. For it was there where my teaching shone most brightly and my work was best expressed. Therefore from these places the best example will have to go out to the others, to the insignificant ones, so that all may do my will.

67. While some come from faraway places, others come from near-by lands, all desiring this word that fills your hearts with peace Do not ask mankind if it is true that I have manifested myself in this time. What could those who do not know my coming and my new revelations tell you? At the bottom of your hearts is My word, and in yourselves you will find its meaning.

68. I have called you, I have chosen you. It was not orders from men, it was my will that brought you to these humble places where you hear my word. Long ago I have called you to hear my teachings, for this rallies is coming to an end. Some came early and refreshed themselves for a long time, others came late, but they will know how to take advantage of the teachings.

69. It was not chance that brought you on this way. You are the people of God of the past, of today and forever, the people to whom robes were given, by which alone I could recognize you. I, who am the Father, who guards the days and the nights of the beloved child, have come to you to call you anew and to reveal to you that you are spiritually the same as those to whom in past times the way of life and truth was laid out.

70. This earth life is another opportunity granted to you to make use of it and obey my laws and commandments. The times have passed, today I have come to let the call come to you through the voice-bearers prepared by my divinity.

71. Elijah made himself known spiritually through the organs of understanding which I subsequently used, and through these transmitters you have received the interpretation of the past revelations. Through the minds of the first voice bearers those were trained who had to follow them on this path, those who later multiplied and made my voice heard in many regions. These I have called voice bearers.

72. Today, with only three years left before my Word ends, I ask those hearts that transmit the pure inspiration of the Highest, that by exploring their own consciences, they realize that both their work and my Word must reach their climax in this last short period of time. For this it is necessary to make sacrifices in order to be as receptive and prepared as they have never been before.

73. The temptations will lie in wait for them, but they will not be alone, because I will place angels and spirits of light on their right and left, who will watch over their steps.

74. Until today mankind has not understood to get in touch with me spiritually and directly. Therefore I have always sent light beings, through whom I have spoken to the world. What are you amazed about now, since I have also spoken to mankind through the mouth of Moses and the prophets? Many beings in the hereafter ask me for it. I send them to the world for incarnation, to bring help to this mankind that is perishing. But I have said to men: The messengers are already on earth, my emissaries are already appointed and scattered over the world. They are all part of my people and must give proofs of their courage and upliftment.

75. You will not come to me with empty hands nor with deaf grain of wheat, because you will then not feel worthy to even think of me.

76. Look at men in different places of the world and in different denominations, how they expect the ray of my light and hope that my voice speaks to them Hear their pleas and their entreaties, hear how they implore my coming and tell me: "Father, for a long time we have been waiting for You, and You have not appeared. We have already suffered much, but You, our Savior, have not come to our help.

77. Awaken from your sleep, disciples, so that you may allow mankind to know my spiritual work. Then I will say to those who love Me: "Wait a little longer, for soon the moment will come when you will feel Me as I am close to your heart.

78. Disciples, be encouraged by my words, and if you despair for a short time after you have labored long in barren fields, I will give you a rest, and after that you will set out with great courage of life. Be cheerful and live vigilantly.

79. Make mankind believe in my coming through your own deeds. Consecrate your home to goodness, charity, love, but not only for those who dwell in it. Open its doors and allow the needy, the sick and the afflicted to enter through them. With the mercy with which I have received you in these places of assembly, you also receive your fellow men in your homes.

80. Study my word, fathom all that I have told you. You need not search in the books of the earth to acquire knowledge in spiritual things. I have been your book, and my spiritual world one of its pages. Keep to them.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 194

1. My love is with you. Come to this spring, walkers of life; come and drink, O fearful hearts. Hands that stretch out to me with help, pass on my benefits. Rest all of you here in the shade of the tree of life.
2. Not all of you come weeping. Even among these multitudes here there are those who, delighted by the last benefits received, come here and tell Me in their hearts, "Thank you, Father, your mercy with us is immeasurable.
3. It is the eternal Spirit of Love who dwells among you – He who became man in another time to dwell with men and save them from vice, sin and darkness.
4. I am the same, for me no time passes, it is she who is subject to my will. Therefore I remind you of your past and announce to you what you will be tomorrow.
5. I remind you of those words that I wrote in the Second Time in the hearts of men and of the bloody marks on Calvary with which I marked my steps in the world
6. In My words there is the honey that can sweeten your existence and drive away forever the bitterness that has been the sad taste of your life at all times
7. If in the past you did not understand why I entrusted the earth to you, now you will come to the knowledge of your destiny and your mission so that you will no longer err
8. Overcome your standstill. The task of all souls is to develop constantly, to transform and renew themselves until they attain perfection.
9. I have announced to you a new era, a new time, in which you will shake off your spiritual indolence and take another step on the path that leads to the top of the mountain. But not only my word announces to you a new time and speaks to you of development and of perfection. Also the nature that surrounds you shows you this in its language, which you neither want to hear nor understand. It too is preparing to take a step toward perfection. For the more time passes, the more its womb will accommodate more highly developed and more perfect beings. Therefore this home must be in harmony with those who will inhabit it.
10. Have you not noticed any sign in the nature kingdoms, in the seasons, in the firmament, on the land or on the seas? Are you blind and do you not see those signs of which I speak to you, or deaf so that you do not hear their calls? Experience it and announce it to mankind as the prophets of old did. For soon your planet will be shaken in all areas. Like a tree when the storm whips it, the earth will be shaken, and on the branches of the tree will be left only the leaves that have life, because those that wither will be thrown off and carried away by the whirlwind.
11. Those days will become a trial for all men, and only in prayer and good will they find protection and peace.
12. How beautiful it would be if on earth a people were to spring up, which would be like a door of salvation, which would be like a lighthouse in the darkness and peace in the midst of confusion! Would it not please you to be that people? The Word you are receiving at this time contains and teaches all that you need to be a bulwark for mankind in the moments of trial.
13. My presence among you and the rallies of my word have not been a mere accident. All this has its meaning, and this consists in the fact that you have been called to hear the voice that opens the new time, that you may set out full of love and faith to spread the message received.
14. Once this teaching is brought to bear in the world in all its sincerity and truthfulness, men will strive toward it as a thirsty and weary wanderer through the desert toward the oasis.
15. You cannot yet say that this teaching has already made itself felt on earth, for you have been content to receive my divine messages.
16. Before this people will set out and carry on the spiritual seed with all the light and meaning with which I have entrusted it to you, they will first go through many confusions, they will commit errors, insubordination and profanations.
17. Good conduct, true worship, and good performance of duties will not come until the disciples of the Third Age give the right interpretation of my words and bear witness with their works to my teachings.

18. Spirituality has not yet gained acceptance among this people, because they have not succeeded in freeing themselves from old traditions and customs, and by infusing my spiritual teaching with their outward ways of acting and cult forms, they thus prevent people from recognizing the truth of this work.

19. In my treasury I keep great wonders and works ready to be poured out through this people into the world as soon as they are prepared.

20. I wait for the spiritualization of these multitudes whom I have taught and inspired long enough for their preparation. To this day I do not see the fruit that I expect. Where is your harmony and brotherhood? Where is obedience, humility and charity without any self-interest?

21. How far is this people from being able to teach the world spiritualization, and how far from being a witness worthy of my word!

22. I have told you that there is a thirst and a hunger of the soul in mankind, that only a pure and clear teaching like this will be able to relieve their tribulation and save them. But if this word and this work are not presented in all their sincerity – what work of salvation could those who teach it accomplish? For this reason, once my rallies are over, I will grant this people a time to meditate, pray, spiritualize and prepare themselves. Thus, when they set out and have become a messenger of my word, they will be disciples who are aware of the task they are to perform, and their testimony will be true.

23. Every message that this people will bring to the world shall contain comfort. In it, people will discover the mystery that every soul holds within itself, with its richness of qualities and abilities hitherto unknown. In it men will find the revelation that will teach them dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

24. The good sowers of spiritualism will never be distinguished by anything external or material. There will be no display, nor badge, nor any special way of speaking with them. Everything about their conduct will be plain and simple. Nevertheless – if they distinguish themselves by something, it will be by their active charity and spiritualization.

25. The true preachers of spiritualism will be distinguished not by eloquence, but by the wisdom and simplicity of their word, but above all by the truthfulness of their works and the righteousness of their lives.

26. Remember that on earth I did not need outwardly beautiful speech to capture the hearts of the multitudes, but that I knew how to reach them through love, truthfulness, healing power, and wisdom. This is the example that you are to heed and follow according to my will.

27. Neither do I want you to limit your practice of religion to material places of worship, for then you will capture your soul and not let it spread its wings to conquer eternity.

28. The altar I leave to you to celebrate on it the worship I expect is life without any limitation, beyond all denominations, all churches and sects, because it is founded in the spiritual, in the eternal, in the divine.

29. Disciples: Although many of you have reached old age with a heart full of experience, when you heard my word at this time and received my new revelations, you had to confess that you are only little children in the face of my wisdom.

30. You had to be on earth at the beginning of the Third Age and hear Me in this form so that you might be the faithful witnesses of the Spirit of Truth, able to explain my teaching to the world

31. This time, which is called by me that of spiritual light, will be marked by great confusion at its beginning. Great questions, deep doubts, uncertainties and soul struggles will arise in man. All this will be a sign that man will awaken to spiritual life.

32. I want then all my disciples to be awake and prepared, because it will be necessary that from their lips comes the word that will remove all ignorance, or that will calm the storm. You will then experience with what speed the spiritual teaching will spread, because it will be felt in every heart and will soothe the pain, as water quenches the thirst of a thirsty person.

33. Then life will change. The denominations, morals, sciences, philosophy, all conceptions will undergo a great transformation, and the people who finally recognize the true meaning of life will try to approach the fulfillment of my laws of love, justice and mercy.

34. Man will finally understand that his kingdom is also not of this world, that his body or human shell is only the instrument through whose senses his soul perceives this world of trials and reparation. He will finally understand that this life is only a great lesson, illustrated with wonderful figures and images, so that the students, that is, all men, may better understand the lessons that life gives them, through which, if they are able to evaluate them properly, they will achieve the development of their soul and understand the meaning of the struggle that makes them strong – the pain that drags them down, the toil that ennobles, the knowledge that enlightens, and the love that lifts.

35. If this existence were the only thing – truly, I tell you, I would have removed the pain from it long ago, for it would be unjust if you had come into the world only for this reason, to drink a cup of suffering. But those who suffer and weep today do so, because they used to indulge in debauchery. But this pain will purify them and make them worthy to ascend and enjoy in purer form in the homes of the Lord.

36. At that time I taught men that they should learn to live in the world with sincerity and love. Today I teach you so that you learn to live in spiritualization, so that you prepare yourselves to live tomorrow in the "spiritual valley" among beings of light.

37. Mankind: Only the body is destined to dissolve after it has fulfilled its task toward the soul, to serve it as tool or cover. But the soul that was in that being, the light of its intelligence, reason, will, feelings, all these never dies, cannot die, because it is a part of the immortal soul that animated the life of that being on earth.

38. Beloved children, you who want to win souls for yourselves on the ways of the different denominations, I tell you that you must teach men to think, that you must make them think, that you must help them to draw right conclusions. The rite, the form, the tradition, the outward appearance can no longer satisfy the soul of the present man. It is necessary to give him light, meaning, truth, so that he may feel secure on his way, so that in the hours of trial he does not feel that he is left alone.

39. I see men of all kinds in whom, although they believe in me, faith is so weak and knowledge so confused that in life they resemble those ships that sail without compass, wanderers without a guiding star to show them the direction, or like sheep without a shepherd.

40. I am giving you these teachings through some of your brothers and sisters whom I have chosen from among the multitudes to use their minds to give you this message.

41. Today a community is beginning to form around this Word. In the corners of the cities, in the hiding places of poverty and in the silence of simple life, the meeting rooms open their doors where I let my teaching be heard as Father, as Judge and as Master.

42. In the future, the indifference with which many will

The indifference with which many have heard the news of my new presence among the people turns into the opposite. And the contempt of others for this work will thereafter become interest and cause men to set out in longing for testimonies, records and proofs that will help them to strengthen their faith.

43. I will see to it that those hearts find the traces of my steps in this time, and when they stand before me, I will say to them, 'Be welcome, beloved people, gather yourself inwardly and hear my word.

44. Love is what I have revealed to you at all times and today, in the rallies through the minds of my chosen ones, I could not reveal myself in any other way

45. This teaching today puts you on the way to understand the teaching I gave you through Jesus in the Second Age, so that you may keep its essence watchful in your heart and radiate it from it whenever necessary

46. This Word will be felt in the whole world, because everything is prepared for my spiritual dialogue with all men, to which they will bear witness.

47. Your soul has always sought Me, and I have never left it alone Wherever you have directed your steps, everywhere I have been with you, my love has watched over your steps.

48. In all ages I have sought you and have seen that your soul was able to recognize Me Now the soul has the task of asserting itself against the weaknesses of the flesh to make it understand what is the right way and what is its task in this time of grace.

49. I have called you, I have taught you, and you shall be the propagators of my teaching, of this word, which soon you shall hear no more. The moment is near when Christ ceases to transmit his word through a human brain. But your comprehension will be sufficiently trained to grasp my word, and your soul to receive my inspiration.

50. I am speaking to your Spirit, that atom which was born of Me, and which, because it came forth from Me, belongs to Me. As I said at that time, "My kingdom is not of this world," so I say to you, "Your kingdom is not on earth either. It is beyond all that dies, all that changes, and beyond your intellect.

51. Now is the time in which every soul shall awake and awaken to true life. With this I do not want to make you understand that you are to disregard what I have given you in this world. For as long as you dwell upon it, you must obey its laws. I only demand of you that you dedicate a short time of the day to me to do a good work on your sister, mankind.

52. My blessing be with you, for in you I bless all my children.

53. Let your soul rest on this day of gathering of all the churches. As in that time in which I chose my disciples, but in which I also gave my word to all those who would hear it, so in this time I mention those who are to follow Me today. But I allow my word to be heard also by the great masses of people. The way is meant for all, my bread as well. But not all will be able to come at the same time. Some will do it sooner, others later. But never turn your eyes back.

54. Those who have built a sanctuary in their hearts are those who follow their Master step by step.

55. The seed which I am giving you today and teaching you to plant comes from your Father's house. He will find suitable farmland in the heart of men. Before that, my righteousness, as if it were a sickle, will cut off the weeds that have covered the fields, so that the seed may sprout. The fields will again be fertile, and on them you will discover my traces, which neither the world, nor men, nor sins, nor passions have been able to erase. My traces will outlast the ages and will keep themselves fresh in eternity.

56. Men will awaken from their deep lethargy and, when they look into their inner being, will discover their spiritual I, and when they hear the voice of their conscience, they will discover my divine trace, through which they will hurriedly come to me. You will have to scatter my seed over the world, and when you then come to me to receive your reward, come to your Father, even if it is only with one ear of corn; but it is to be of good constitution. Even if you bring nothing, I will receive you, for I am love and mercy. But remember that the sowing, which you leave half-finished, must be taken up again later to complete your work. Do you know, for example, whether the weeds have not then covered the fields anew, and whether plagues of vermin have not penetrated there?

57. With this I want to tell you that when you feel my call, you are to follow immediately so that you can use the time I have entrusted to you for the fulfillment of your task. Think about all this, and you will recognize that it is you yourselves who can both earn a reward of welfare and peace and sign their condemnation with your rights.

58. In spite of the judgment of my word, it is a loving Father who speaks to you. See how my mantle spreads out to cover all, not heeding your transgressions.

59. Study my word, it is light that illuminates your soul to hear the voice of conscience Now is a time of grace, in which this light reaches every man urgently.

60. I am Christ, who turns to you in love, so that you may show Me the pain of mankind. For you are those who believe in this rallies. I tell you: I will dwell in your hearts.

61. How much human blood has been shed during this time over the Earth! See my children in their immeasurable pain as they seek me and call on me in different ways, while an innermost intuition tells them that the time has come for my messengers to approach the nations and the people to make peace.

62. Each religious community expects to see the miracle of my return realized in the bosom of their worship, in their creed or in their forms of worship.

63. But to you I say that you believe in my coming, that you know how to communicate with me, and that you are saved You are those who are fit to bring this message of love to your fellow men.

64. Look, people do not find any solution to their conflicts, neither in their laws nor in their churches, and they feel surrounded by an atmosphere of darkness

65. Pain has enough power in itself to stop them in their course and make them raise their eyes to Me to hear My Voice, as you were stopped on your way so that you would open the eyes of the Spirit and see Me anew But now you are the ones commissioned to make my word – known to all men – both to the one who has ascended through his talent and to the one who has only a slight development.

66. Only in the first moments will the one who hears the good news be astonished, because afterwards he will remember that already before the Messiah came in the second time, his coming had been announced by the prophets, as my coming in this time. I myself announced it to you by the mouth of Jesus and gave you the signs which would appear as proof of my coming.

67. Since all things have come, men will be convinced. Here is the light of the Holy Spirit, which has illuminated you at all times. For the divine light was, is, and always will be.

68. My truth will once again fight against the ignorance from which fanaticism, idolatry and religious fanaticism spring. For fanaticism is blind, idolatry is materialistic, and the enthusiast is hypocritical.

69. I will illuminate the depths of the abyss, so that all souls may rise pure and enlightened from it.

70. Never will the unfolding or development of the soul be stopped in eternity. For you are all subject to the law of perfection.

71. If the soul sometimes does not progress on its way, it does so through the influence of the body. Then it must make up for lost time by accelerating its steps, or by new embodiments. Recognize that when I judge you, my judgment is out of love, but never as punishment. Love always, and you will enter eternal life in peace. When death once comes, your soul should not be troubled, for it will only stand up for the body, which will sink into the gentle womb of the grave.

72. Go in peace to the spiritual home, knowing that among men the age of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, is established.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 195

1. Hear my teaching, beloved disciples.
2. Through the inspiration of the voice bearer my word of teaching comes to you. By hearing it, you have realized that it means working power, balm, and renewal, and in its essence you divine the life of the soul.
3. Do not think that it is enough for your master to see himself surrounded by you. There is one more thing you should do, and that would really please Him, and that is to settle that debt which you have to Him, and which you have not yet settled. It is a debt that has weighed on you during all the periods that you have lived on Earth. This is the reason why you feel a reproach in the caress of my word. In his love you discover a commandment, and in the essence a law.
4. Your mind sometimes goes astray in this duty of atonement and resists it, and this is because only the soul can recognize that guilt. But if it lets itself be dragged down by the satisfactions of the earth, it will be a spiritual pariah.
5. I want my disciples to be steadfast in their faith and convictions, that they do not belong to those who say that they believe in my word, who claim to follow me; but when they feel that the sand of the desert is burning under their feet, they fear to continue on their way, because they feel that they are leaving behind the riches that are of this world. These are only hypocrites, they have not yet become disciples.
6. Do not expect to find this way strewn with roses, rather expect it full of thorns. It is the same path that Jesus followed, it is the one that leads to the top of Calvary.
7. My word is it that shows you the direction, so that you do not stumble.
8. This is the time when every mind and soul receives my light. The denominations and teachings will attain full clarity, and you will be amazed when you see the steps toward spiritualization that your fellow men are taking without having heard this Word.
9. Pray for world peace and recognize that my mercy has saved you from war.
10. Verily I say to you, despite your admiration and love for my word, you have not given it the value it has. But the generations of tomorrow will come and marvel at it and will be overwhelmed with respect and reverence for the books that will be written down.
11. You are those whom I found fallen asleep in the bosom of different religious communities, and though they are all ways that lead to the same goal, I wanted to show you once more the shortest way.
12. Be united, beloved children, and live in peace
13. The moment is coming ever nearer when I will stop giving you my teaching, this beautiful lesson which you have received for so long through the human mind It was my will that you should be prepared so that nothing would surprise you, so that the enemies of my work would find in my witnesses the invincible power of faith, and you would have the absolute certainty that you are not alone, that I am close to all my children.
14. Today a power flows out of your being that urges you to work. It is conscience that speaks to you from within.
15. In the material world it is the power of the law that dictates your behavior.
16. In the spiritual it is my law of all-encompassing love, and it is revealed in the air you breathe, in the worlds that surround you, and in all creation
17. Everything vibrates to the rhythm of this law. When the lower beings are born, grow up and sink back into the womb of nature, it is because they live within the Law without knowing it.
18. But why does man, although he is endowed with the light of Spirit, of conscience, with intelligence and will, so often deviate from the path marked by my law? The reason is that, while some forget the Father, others make a false conception of me, limiting me to a form conceived by man, forgetting that I am spiritual essence and power and that everything is subject to my will. When man in good intention tries to investigate the creation in which the power of God is revealed, he also observes the seed, and he rushes to the mystery that contains it. He sees it sprouting from

the earth as a plant, he studies the different species, and although their characteristics are different, they all feed on the same bosom: the earth.

19. The seed is a symbol of life, reproduction, transformation and development. But if you can contemplate in such a small thing an image of the Creator – how much more is this the case when you contemplate man, the universe or study the soul?

20. Realize that there is no particular form in which you can imagine your God. I am in everything, both spiritual and eternal, as well as in the material nature. I am the life, the space and the light. I am the remedy for all evils that can happen to man.

21. In the spiritual there is an antidote for every evil that tortures the soul, just as man finds in nature, by means of science, the remedy for his physical ailments. When you reflect, you will discover that in the various realms the infinite perfection of the Father is revealed.

Your imagination and curiosity sometimes go beyond what concerns your world, and you wonder if there are human beings on other worlds, and if they have a life and development similar to that which you have on earth. Study and practice my teaching, and when the time has come, you will know the secret of the life of the stars. It is for man to tear that veil through his merits. He has the task of continuing his path of development, so that his eyes may finally be able to see what corresponds to my will, and he may illuminate the imaginary world of his fellow men. Verily, I say to you, it will not be possible to ascend up to there without suffering falls. One must ascend step by step. Otherwise the human brain will struggle and will be unable to comprehend anything.

22. That is why I have allowed your development to proceed slowly in the rhythm of your unfolding.

23. From the great conflicts man gains the light and makes new discoveries for the progress of mankind. But man forgets that all his progress is due to something more powerful than himself, and that he receives in his mind the light of the Creator, which is wisdom. It is pleasant to see you grow in knowledge, but verily, I say to you: You should be more concerned with the soul than with matter. For this I am currently giving you a revelation which creates in you a real conception of creatures, both spiritual and human, and which in its simplicity contains the knowledge that opens the way to a better life for you.

24. That life you will not see with the eyes of your earthly body. But you can announce these teachings to those people who will experience the future here.

25. Now you see only wars and cry out that it is the punishment of God, although I have taught you that God, who is Father, does not punish, that events happen because they themselves have caused them.

26. What caused the raging of the forces of nature? All this is caused by the lack of harmony in which people live with the nature surrounding them.

27. Man should finally recognize the development to which his soul is subject, in order to sense its degree of progress or regression, and to seek the way to achieve its true progress He should understand that he must not be content to live only for himself, nor should he consider only earthly life.

28. Then he will turn his eyes in desire for my law – that which I have given to mankind since Moses, and in this way investigating, men will come to the knowledge of the teaching which I have revealed to you in this time, and they will understand that it is all-embracing.

29. My children, unite yourselves. Spread this knowledge, which you are currently acquiring, among your neighbors. Do not only gather in these assembly rooms, go outside, to the mountains, there I will make myself known among you.

30. You call this age the age of light. But I tell you: You are to call it this not only because of the discoveries of men, but because the light of the Holy Spirit has poured out on every organ of the mind and has thus opened the way for mankind, which leads to a higher life, the spiritual life.

31. My word of this time will serve to help the man of tomorrow to develop his soul and his mind. How great will be the ability of those to comprehend and recognize.

32. For this I come with my word of light to prepare the coming generations and to tell you that you too should prepare the way.

33. Study this teaching, put it into practice, and you will have peace in your heart, eloquence on your lips, and persuasiveness in your words

34. Beloved disciples of the Master: Come to Me.

35. I have come to you once more, following your call, because I see your desire to prepare you.

36. Mankind has made a tradition of these days to remember those who no longer belong to this world. The human imagination has tried to get an idea of the place where those beings are and of the life that surrounds them. And in the desire to enjoy eternal peace, they believe they see them at the right hand of the Father and enjoy his grace. They are far from reality. Nevertheless you, to whom I have revealed so many realities of that life, although you recognize that among men there are different conceptions of the spiritual life, you are to be united in spirit with all, and be content to know that all feel the spiritual vibration.

37. The time will come when you can open before your fellow men this book, which I am currently entrusting to you, so that you can pass on this knowledge from heart to heart.

38. The goal of every soul is to enter into divinity after its purification and perfection. For this purpose I outshine your path with light and give your soul strength so that you rise step by step. According to the level of development you possess when you leave this earth, the spiritual home will be that which you inhabit in the hereafter. For the universe was created as a stepladder to perfection for the soul.

39. When you finish your task here and need not return, your soul will inhabit another world, from where it will watch and work for the peace and progress of men.

40. Step by step you will enter the secret treasury, and the more the soul becomes aware of itself, the greater inclination for good will it feel, and this will bring it even closer to divinity.

41. The beings who roam in space and struggle to reach the light of a higher world are those who preserve the misfortunes and impressions that the earthly body and the earthly life left in them. They are torn between the two forces that attract them, spiritual and material, because they still feel the inclination and love for the satisfactions of this world.

42. Turn to those beings through prayer, for their light and power are not sufficient to break the chains that bind them to what they left behind Pray for them. But do not worry about those who have overcome the world and death. They belong to completely different worlds, and every experience they have had on the journey of life they transform into light to inspire you from there. They are your advocates, your guardian angels, those who work for the good of all. Remember them and love them.

43. In the spiritual there are also vast multitudes of beings who do not know where to go, nor what to think, nor what to do They are those who only recently left this world and do not yet feel the awakening of their slumbering abilities and powers. Pray for them, for your spiritual voice will echo in their souls and awaken them, so that they may find the way that Jesus has already shown them in the world with his words and his blood on the cross.

44. But while these days are filled with sorrow for the world, because it laments the loss of loved ones, there can be no sorrow for him who knows the life of the soul, but there can be joy, because he knows that those who have gone from this world, when they have left the body, have obtained liberation and have taken another step towards the peace that perfection gives.

45. To you I say: Have no haste to enter the spiritual world in order to take the first steps towards perfection in this way. You must strive for this perfection already in your body, from this earth. In your physical life, in this world and in the life that surrounds you, discover, in spite of all bitterness and strokes of fate, endless opportunities to earn merit for the progress of your soul.

46. The earthly body is only the temporary garment of the soul, which it changes as often as is necessary for its experiences, its development, or its atonement tasks. He who does not yet understand this law of divine justice is still a child's pupil.

47. You would not be spiritualists if you doubted the law of reincarnation, because this is a fundamental knowledge which I am revealing anew to many and confirming it to those who had a presentiment or intuition about it. In this law lies a reason and a justice as clear as the light.

48. But he who believes this teaching and wishes to explain it, let him teach that the body is the covering or garment of the soul, that this body contributes to the unfolding of the soul because it provides it with the necessary means to express and purify itself. The inner struggle of the soul with the body, of good against evil, provides an opportunity to acquire merit. The sufferings of the flesh, the unfulfilled desires are purification for the soul, another experience that seems bitter but which will later turn into knowledge. I am not trying to tell you that in order to purify yourself, pain is necessary. How many beings are there in my womb that love has purified without having experienced pain!

49. But it is man's destiny to suffer, to climb the mountain under the weight of his cross until he attains salvation. But do not therefore disregard the body through which you experience so much suffering; rather love it, for in it too the power of God is reflected, although it is a weak "creature," for which you are, however, responsible. Protect him and direct him until the day that I appoint to demand an account of him from you.

When I tell you: "Love your body," understand what I want to tell you by this. For I do not want to arouse vanities or selfishness in you. But love also your soul, which is the noble and high part of your being and part of your own Father. Love it, however much it may be defiled. For even if it is surrounded by darkness, it will always carry within it a spark of my divinity, which is the Spirit. And in spite of everything, there will always be sincerity in it, from the moment I dwell in each of my children. But if that light is disregarded, the soul will continue to be without progress in its recalcitrance and will delay its arrival in the bosom of its creator.

50. Although my words and my works seem to contradict each other, there is no such contradiction in them. I have told you that God is purity and perfection, and that your soul is like divinity. But when the soul has fallen, being dragged down by the inclinations of the flesh, it doubts its resemblance to the Creator in its developmental stasis because it thinks itself repulsive or impure, though the grace and presence of the Father do not separate it. These can then only no longer be felt.

51. Work for the good of the future of your soul. Why then fear death? But leave nothing unpunished, so that you may not later have to clear up earlier transgressions, nor pay debts.

52. Not a day shall pass in which ye have not done a good work, and ye shall work for your soul.

53. Do not be fatalists by confirming yourselves in the opinion that your fate is just that which God has placed on your path of life, and if you suffer, it is because it is so written, and if you enjoy life, the reason for it is because it is also so written.

I have convinced you that you must reap what you sow. But listen carefully, for sometimes you will reap the harvest immediately, and in other cases you will enter into a new earthly existence to mow and reap your sowing. Think carefully about what I have just told you, and you will thereby remove many bad judgments of my righteousness and many errors.

54. Understand Me, and there shall be no doubt in your heart. Know that I must teach mankind through your teaching. But if you should declare yourselves incapable of explaining so deep secrets to men, then I proclaim my word through your mouth. For the clumsiness of your lips must not hide the greatness of my work.

55. The soul that learns to understand the way, which it must follow, will no longer depart from it. It may leave this world and enter other worlds, but it will do so without ever straying from the path that your conscience indicates to you. The unprepared soul encounters dangers in this world as well as in any other. It will lack knowledge that is light, it will not be able to ascend, and then its confusion will make its unhealthy influence felt even in men. In contrast to those who were able to ascend the heights of the spiritual, and who through their own elevation become teachers of space and make their healing influence palpable on their brothers and sisters.

56. Take these latter as your model, striving toward that world where perfection is the ideal to love and to know better the Eternal One from whom you have come forth and whom you will no longer leave.

57. My grace radiates on all souls. But while some receive it, others reject it. He who thirsts for love drinks from me, I who am an inexhaustible stream that quenches this thirst.

58. He who has failed shall turn his gaze to me, that he may see the ray of my light and be guided by it. Let him who feels naked cover himself with the mantle of my forgiveness and my mercy. He who has doubts is to train his mind, because I am wisdom, and from it I will reveal to him. The afflicted one is to approach me, where he can find everything, and when he has drunk from the cup of this love, faith will ignite in him.

59. Pray for the world of those who suffer, and you will cause those who appear to be damned to receive

60. I am "the Word", I am the Word, listen to Me.

61. At the bottom of your hearts you ask Me a thousand questions. You say: "Lord, have we not obeyed your orders? Have we not done good to mankind? Instead of understanding You, have we not erred, and will we perhaps cause others to err?"

62. No, my children, I am among you to correct you and prevent you from making mistakes with my teachings. If you are strong, you will have no more doubts.

63. Spiritually you are no longer little children, for this is not the first time, nor the first age, that you live on earth. The light of the Sixth Seal that illuminates you in this time is not the only one that has illuminated your existence. You are evolved souls, evolving along the long path of evolution to perfection. Therefore, do not be troubled, but rather feel bliss, because the Lord is among you. For this is a sign that you can understand him and obey him.

64. In the first time the people of Israel were captives in Egypt, where idolatry and paganism reigned. I allowed my people to live and multiply in the bosom of those Gentiles, to give these proofs of my existence and my power through a people who believed in the invisible God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

65. When the sufferings and bitterness of slavery reached its climax, I made come forth from the womb of the Israelites a man anointed with My grace, in whom My inspiration shone, and whom I commanded and said to him as follows: "go to your people and save them, they are oppressed by chains, humiliations and toils. Save them from the yoke of Pharaoh, free them and lead them through the desert, choosing the way that leads to Canaan. For I want that when this people reaches the land I promise you, they may there devote themselves to a worship of God worthy of my divinity". This man was Moses.

66. How did Moses save a people from the clutches of Pharaoh? Did he put weapons into the hands of his people? No, his weapon was faith in his Almighty God.

67. When that Pharaoh opposed the wishes of Moses, which were my orders, I proved to the Gentile that, as great as his stubbornness and unbelief was, my judgment and my power were greater. Ten times he disobeyed my voice, and ten times I smote the Egyptian with great plagues, which finally softened the neck and bent the hard heart of the tyrant.

68. Moses set his people on their way, and cut the way into the desert, and brought them to the foothills of Sinai, where he knew that he would have an encounter with his master. While the people waited for Moses' return, he, raised to the highest in prayer, received from Jehovah the tablets of the law that would determine the fate of mankind. The obedient servant received in his Spirit that divine revelation and was also prepared to legislate for all affairs and actions in human life itself.

After the people had long suffered and fought in the desert, they reached the goal of their destiny: the "Promised Land". There the people built their houses, tilled their fields and gardens, founded their families and revered pure hearts. By fulfilling their duties to the world and obeying the laws of the Spirit, they created a single worship of God to offer to Him who had given them so many proofs of His love and mercy.

But spiritual worship was still far from perfection. The offerings and donations were material, their sacrifices consisting of the blood of innocent creatures. Even within human life it had not been possible to proceed with great morality and justice. The law of the Talon prevailed, which said: "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. And in cases where a woman was caught in adultery, there was a law that condemned her to die outside the city stoned to death by the people.

69. Why did the Father permit all this in those days? – Because people at that time took their first spiritual steps.

70. Time passed. I received the firstfruits of your fields, the first fruits of your harvests and the blood of your innocent victims you offered to Me on the altar.

71. The tradition of that people was deeply rooted. But who would have told them that all this had to change, that those laws and that cult form had to be transformed? It was not Moses, nor were the prophets who had those forms and customs changed. Moses only began the way, the prophets only preached. It was the promised Messiah, the Divine Master, who woke you up from your sleep, who, without disobeying a single one of the commandments of the Law that Moses received, eliminated traditions and cult forms that were no longer appropriate for that time, and opened a new age of light and wisdom that would transform the life of mankind.

72. I did not reform the law, but only the practice derived from it.

73. The childhood of that people in the spiritual had passed, and they entered adulthood. Then I gave you unknown food to eat, and I tore the veil of your ignorance. All My Word was a law that was summarized in one sentence:  
"Love one another."

74. But I announced to you and promised you my return as the Holy Spirit. For in those days I did not tell you everything, and of what I revealed to you you could not understand and interpret everything, and therefore it was necessary that the Spirit of Truth would come to you to reveal everything to you.

75. In 1866 my voice was heard for the first time by the human mind, and a new time began for mankind: the third age.

76. From its spiritual childhood the human soul enters into its youth. Some time will still pass until it reaches its full maturity and its fruits are perfect.

77. The teaching of Christ was spiritual, but man surrounded it with rites and forms to bring it into the grasp of souls of low elevation.

78. You have entered into the time of the Spirit, of great revelations, in which out of every cult will disappear the materialization, the deceit and the imperfection, in which every man will know, by means of his Spirit, his God, who is all Spirit In this way he will discover the form of perfect dialogue.

79. From the day when I made myself known for the first time in this form, you have tried to comprehend the greatness of this work, but still you do not recognize it in its depth, nor in its purpose.

80. Who could claim that he understood it, or that he has fully realized it? No one! Nor are you far from attaining perfection.

81. My law, my work is the Jacob's ladder, on which you will ascend step by step, step by step. And the higher you come, the closer you will see your Father.

82. When the year 1948 begins, the first of the last three years in which I shall be among you through my word, it is my will that you courageously set out and act as the Master has taught you, so that in the end, on the day of my departure, when you will pay an uplifting and loving homage to the Master who has taught you for so long, this homage will be worthy of your Lord.

83. In the face of such an armament I will make a call to the world because I know that you will then be able to testify with words and works that I have been with you and made myself known and spoke to you.

84. Are you not aware of the pitfalls? Do you not see in your surroundings the dark clouds that for moments prevent you from seeing the light of the lampstand that illuminates you, which is the one of the Sixth Seal?

85. Do not violate the laws of man. Heal the sick through the word, through prayer, and through the fluid. Let a new stage of good works and spiritualization begin for you. Scientists will not be able to make fun of you, human justice will not condemn you, and the churches will have to admit that you have spiritual authority.

86. You have introduced symbols into your ritual acts. But you are to separate yourselves from them, for this form of worship belongs to the past, and the worship of the present and the future is the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

87. The time of my parting from my return among men is drawing near. Although it took place in silence, it will later echo to the ends of the earth, and then, when the world has become curious, it will seek out the places where the divine word was heard, the "messengers" who transmitted it, and the writings that have survived.

But when the people come, how will you receive them? Do not then present yourselves in disagreement, nor show that discord prevails among you. Do not present the sight of a divided family, a marriage without love, or some disrespectful and disobedient children. Give no cause for disappointment because of your lack of fulfillment in spiritual and material duties. What would be on their minds if they met you without spiritual upliftment, even though you call yourselves spiritualists? What would they think if they found you addicted to fanaticism or idolatry?

88. Know, people, that the time is near when false prophets, false Christs, new churches, new servants of God will arise.

Therefore watch and pray.

89. Obey all the decrees of the Father, realize that His judgment is very near to you. This is not a threat or condemnation, it is only a hint. Remember that my judgment is perfect and loving.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 196

1. Here is the Father who comes to reveal himself to the people, who have called on the name of his God at all times, saying that they love him. I see that you are weeping. Many tears are streaming down your cheeks, but not out of love for my divinity, but out of pain, because your life is full of bitterness. It is not a cross that you carry, it is a heavy burden that you can no longer bear. The reason for this is that you have forgotten the teaching, closed the book and distanced yourselves from the commandments it contains.
2. O people who hear this word! Not only have the nations divided, but there is also division among you. Have you forgotten that in 1931 before the ark of the new covenant you vowed union and obedience? You put your orders and your will above mine. But I will destroy your traditions and imperfect laws so that my work may be recognized and my law fulfilled. I will afflict selfishness, pride, and every evil seed with my judgment. The "masters" will disappear from this people, and only the disciples, the servants, will remain. For him who would rise above his people and oppress them, it would be better to be taken from the earth.
3. The year 1947 is now coming to an end, and on its last day it is necessary that you make a firm resolution to fulfill your task, so that it is not my judgment that will show you the way.
4. Do you not want this teaching to come to light and that mankind may know it? Verily, I tell you, there are some who, instead of making it easier for my teaching to come to light, have been concerned with stopping my steps on the way. I touch the hearts of men so that they may know this revelation, that they may receive it pure, as I have given it to you and entrusted it to you.
5. If anyone does not agree to possess a branch of the tree, give it back to Me. It is better for me to get it back than for you to let it grow crooked. The Father is telling you this because I see churches that have closed their gates to charity, and the needy out there are sobbing, and I see the dead.
6. Servants of my work, hear my precepts and obey them, for men will not stop your steps. No one can prevent that this divine plan, of which I have entrusted a part to you, is carried out, if you present this work free of all secrecy, what you can achieve in these last three years of my rallies. In 1950, people with "unbending" necks will come, and – will fall before their Lord, defeated by the greatness of my rallies and the purity of your worship –  
The period of time is short, yet it is enough to remove the materialization, the fanaticism and all the stains that your devotion to God is suffering from. My teaching is spiritual, therefore you call yourselves spiritualists. But have you thought and studied what this means? Does it seem right to you to preach spiritualism with words, but to say just the opposite with your works?
7. How great and pure will you see my work if you make use of this light which I am sending you!
8. It depends on those who preside over every church whether the people will rise spiritually and obey my decrees. Even if my gold feathers would not take part, I leave my words with indelible letters in the Spirit of this people. But once you are at a greater height of spiritualization, your eyes will be amazed when they see the miracles I will do among you. You will then not suffer because of the farewell of my word, because you will feel my presence near. Because the voice bearer is missing to hear me, your spiritual gifts will unfold more strongly, whereby great joy and faith will be given to you, because you will have me as helper in inspiration, spiritual face, prophetic dreams, intuition. You will be refreshed by hearing your own word and seeing your sick recover.
9. The spiritual world, which has more and more light and greater and greater power, will be the good protector and the faithful guardian of the people, so that all in my fields will fulfill their task and work. I see only souls, without making a distinction between those who are in the body and those who are free from it.
10. This is the light of the sixth seal, which has been loosed in this time by my mercy. Already at that time I sent you Jesus, my divine Son, the only one on earth who has obeyed my commandments and fulfilled the will of his Father. But I sent Him so that He would make men His disciples, and they would glorify the Father in following the Master. I sent Him, and He gave you life. But how did you give Him back to Me? Today I come to you – anew, not as a man, but as a spirit of consolation.

11. Use my loving help and awaken completely to the light, so that your heart becomes sensitive. Let your soul lead a life of submission and obedience and become my disciple. Believe in this word that I am giving you at this time through the voice bearers and work on you so that you feel his essence and internalize his truth.

12. The mouthpieces I have used so that my word may reach you are indeed not perfect. But they have been chosen by me to carry out my counsel, and so fulfill my promise to return to you. But the rallies you are witnessing today will cease in 1950 to give way to a higher, purer, more spiritual revelation, which will be the Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue in which the child can speak with his Heavenly Father without the mediation of men or spirit beings and receive his inspiration without any limitation.

13. Be content for the time being to hear me in this form as long as you prepare yourselves to be able to enter the new time Fathom my word and be satisfied with its meaning. Let the soul rise so that it may come to Me and drink from the wellspring until it quenches its thirst.

14. Do not bother to judge the voice bearer whose I make use of, neither try to fathom why he has been chosen. I alone know his origin and his destiny in this difficult mission, which for some is the realization of a high ideal, and for others is an atonement and a very great trial.

15. All of you can come to serve Me and use the time I have granted you. Your task is to ward off evil, to pave the way of those who will come after you, and to lay the foundations of a humanity that knows how to love Me and become one with Me.

16. At all times I have given you opportunities to work, so that you may take a further step in your path of development. I have given you the teaching and the means of ascension so that you may come closer to Me. But how many, having reached the end of the path of life and having returned to the "spiritual valley," have examined their life and found it void, without merit. Then they have asked me for another opportunity to give back to their soul the dignity and grace of which they robbed it, and so to offer me a better fulfillment of my commission. I granted them the requested gift, and they returned to earth.

17. I have equipped the soul with intelligence and will to choose the right path and to know how to stay away from the pitfalls and dangers that lie in wait for it at every moment. I have allowed good and evil to exist so that man, out of love for Me and out of respect for himself, may conquer evil and keep away from it. If there were only one way, and you fulfilled your mission unconsciously, carried by the power of the laws of nature, as the stars, the forces of nature or the lower beings do, you would have no merit whatsoever in walking the path of virtue. There would be no wrestling, no striving, nor experiences in your soul. But I sketched out a path of development and placed you at the beginning of it, so that you would ascend through your own efforts, so that you would all get to know this path, which is the only one on which one can reach me.

18. Bring my teaching, and do not act contrary to duty, nor like the evil disciples. Since you carry within you abilities and gifts of grace, with which you can lead your fellow men and relieve them of many evils which strike them today, do not hide these from them. Let your soul speak with the experience that has reached it. In this way you will build up within this great work what is coming to you.

19. You will then save the sheep that have strayed, and you will help the shepherd, who I am, to gather their full number in the sheepfold. In this way you will acquire the merits I have asked you for so that you may achieve the ascension of your soul.

20. On this day, since the first dawn, many souls are rising in prayer for those whom they call "their dead. I tell you that it is very good that you remember them, that you have for them a thought of gratitude, of love, of admiration. But what is not good is that you weep for them as if they were goods that you have lost, and also that you think them dead. For if you could see them in those moments when your eyes shed tears for their sake, and your breast sighs for the sake of those who passed away, you would be amazed at the light that illuminates them and the life that animates them. Then you would cry out, "Truly they are the living, and we are the dead.

21. Do you not truly live in a delusion when you shed tears in the face of a lifeless body, forgetting that the soul lives, vibrates and pulsates?

22. Also, I must tell you: if you were always united by the bond of prayer with those who entered the Spiritual Life, instead of consecrating a day to them according to this tradition, their invisible but real being and their beneficent influence in your life would be felt by you throughout your existence – in your struggles, in your trials, and also in your sweet moments. And those beings, in turn, would have the opportunity to participate in your noble works and projects, whereby they would gain more light.

23. I once said, "Let the "dead" bury their dead. If you fathom my words with attention and with love, you will recognize how much reason I had for this when I told you this.

24. I see that you all carry in your heart and in your pictorial memory the last image, the physical sight of your loved ones. Who passed away in childhood, you remember as a child. The one who left this life only at the high age of his earthly garment, you remember him as an old man. It is likewise with him who got rid of a body consumed by pain or passed away during a painful agony. He thus remains forever in your memory. But it is necessary that you reflect on the difference that exists between what is body and what is soul, so that you may conclude that where man dies, the soul is born into a new life, and where some close their eyes to the light of the world, others open their eyes to the divine light that illuminates the eternal life of the soul.

25. I once told you that man is idolatrous by inclination, and through this cult for his "dead" he gives tangible proof of his idolatry. But my teaching has appeared in your lives like a dawn of infinite beauty, casting out the shadows of a long night of ignorance, in which men have always lived unstable. But this light, which rises like a divine star into infinity, will radiate its most beautiful sparks of light on your soul, in a training that will bring you with sure steps so far to become a part of that life into which you all will finally enter through your upward development.

26. You will no longer belong to those who weep bitterly for those who have departed to live in a better world, nor will you belong to those who, as spirit beings, shed tears for the sake of those who left them behind, or because they left that body which has served them as a cover all their lives.

27. There are beings who suffer and are afraid when they look at the decay of the body which they loved so much. But you are to be among those who, when they see that the end of a task performed by that human body has come, sing a song of thanksgiving to the Creator.

28. Today I forgive you all your trespasses, and at the same time I show you one page of the divine book of life, by whose teachings you can enlighten your soul and your mind to do works worthy of Him who taught them to you.

29. You now assume a great responsibility towards mankind, and the more teachings you receive from me, the greater this responsibility becomes. For you are the people who must speak to the world of spiritualization. Implanted in you I will leave behind among mankind the perfect way to have dialogue with me, without idolatrous rites and rituals, simply from Spirit to Spirit.

30. This blessed seed, which is now in your hearts, will be the bread you are to share with your fellow men, and it will also be the spiritual heritage you bequeath to your children

31. When I told you: "Love one another" – do not think that this meant only respect for your neighbor, but also respect from one world to another. But today I tell you: When you think of those who have gone, do not feel them far away from you, nor imagine them unfeelingly. Love them and do not remember them as dead, think of them only as living. For they live in eternity and are around you.

32. Verily I say to you, you are the people of Israel, who have gone through various stages and have reached this time without being able to claim that they have fulfilled the mission that has been on them since the first times. They have not spiritualized, because I still hear their lamentations when they see their loved ones pass away, whom they mistake for "dead".

33. Therefore I give you light, inhabitants of this earth, because you have more need of it than those who have passed away into the hereafter, because you are the dead while they live in eternity.

34. To those beings it has been granted by me to approach you in the moment of your devotion But I tell you that you should no longer remember them in the human form they had, because they are now spirits of light.

35. Do not be devoted only to the traditions of the world, spurning the grace that is pouring on you in this time Remember that while you can waste time here, the souls in the hereafter continue to progress.
36. Control the body so that you may use this opportunity for soul liberation and upliftment. Because I will have to call you off into the spiritual, and you will then have to fulfill the law of development, and the soul will watch how the body decomposes in the interior of the earth.
37. If you do not want to reach the thresholds of eternity surrounded by confusion, then fight for your progress, earn merits in the world by bringing the distant men closer to my work, pray and work for the peace of the nations, spread mercy and love among your fellow men.
38. There is still one who says to Me, "Lord, if You are the Almighty God, give me a proof of Your power. But I tell you: How immature are you when you speak in this way to him who would cause the earth to crumble by his mere will.
39. I make myself felt in the soul, which is that which must come to me, and which can recognize my essence. Your body is matter, to which I forgive its weaknesses.
40. Purify yourself, O people, so that you may bring your soul into harmony with your body, and so that you may rise to Me through your own merits. Let men seek me in various churches and sects, do not condemn them, because you also cannot yet accomplish perfect works.
41. Let the idolaters, descendants and imitators of Aaron, formers of gods, continue to worship their various deities in idolatrous figures and images They will now awaken from their deep sleep.
42. It is your business to sow the seeds of spiritualization by showing men that the inner worship of God is the most pleasing to the Father. In this way, men will feel the presence of the spiritual and the divine without asking to see in order to believe. Just as in these moments you have felt the presence of those spiritual beings whom you remember with love and gratitude, and who have approached you like a fragrance, or like an enticement inviting you to follow the path they have laid out for you. Those beings approach men without still feeling the desire for the vanities of this world, and only for this reason, to awaken in souls the desire to attain that life which awaits you.
43. Those who shed tears because of the loss of their loved ones are the "dead," those who lament their dead are those who are materialized in their ignorance, who do not understand the meaning of life, and who, though they claim to believe in the immortality of the soul, prove with their weeping and grief that they have no trace of faith. For they weep for "dead," who live in truth, only because they do not see them, or because their body has disappeared.
44. Remain in peace, according to the commandment of Christ, who says to you once more, "Love one another.
45. Come to Me and strengthen yourselves, rise to the life of grace. Become my disciples, messengers of the Good News. The world longs for my presence, and I will let my word reach it through your transmission. There are those who have been waiting for me for a long time, those who have suspected that now the hour of my presence in the world has come to direct souls on the path of progress and spiritualization.
- But before I send you out, you must cleanse yourselves and train yourselves. When the sufferings depress you and you feel tired, remember that I am your helper and help you to bear the cross so that you do not collapse under its weight. If you pray and devote yourselves to the fulfillment of your task, there will be no trial and no obstacle that will make you weak. You will go your way with a smile on your lips and with hope in your heart. You will not fear the future, and any bad judgment or scheme against you will be destroyed. Do not deny me, even though you will be severely tested. For you do not know whether it is my will to grant you a miracle at the height of the trial to testify that you are my disciples.
46. Hear and fathom my  
Parable:
47. In the desire for mercy a crowd of the hungry, the sick, and the naked approached a house. The stewards of the house were continually equipping it to serve those passing through at their table.
- The landlord, owner and master of those lands came to preside over the banquet.

Time passed, and the needy always found food and shelter in the house.

48. And one day the Lord saw that the water on the table was cloudy, that the food was not wholesome and tasty, and that the tablecloths were stained.

Then he called to him those charged with the preparation of the dinner table and told them, "Have you seen the sheets and tasted the food and drunk of the water?" "Yes, Lord," they answered.

"Then before you give food to these hungry ones, let your children eat of it first, and if they like the food, give it to these guests.

The children took of the bread, the fruits, and what was on the table; but the taste was disgusting, and there was discontent and uproar against it, and they complained violently.

Then the landowner said to those who were still waiting, "Come under a tree, for I will offer you the fruits of my garden and tasty food.

But to the servants he said this: "Cleanse the stained, remove the bad taste from the lips of those whom you have disappointed. I have no favor in you, for I commanded you to receive all the hungry and thirsty, to offer them the best food and pure water, and you have not obeyed. Your work is not pleasing to me."

49. The Lord of those lands now prepared the banquet himself: The bread was full-bodied, the fruit healthy and ripe, the water fresh and refreshing. Then he invited those who were waiting for it – beggars, sick and lepers –, and all satiated themselves, and their joy was great. Soon they were healthy and free from suffering, and they decided to stay on the estate.

They began to cultivate the fields, became field workers, but they were weak and did not know how to follow the instructions of that Lord. They mixed different kinds of seeds, and the crop degenerated, the wheat was choked by the weeds.

When the time of the harvest came, the lord of the manor came and said to them, "What are you doing there, when I have given you only the administration of the house to receive the guests? The seed that you have sown is not good; others are appointed to till the fields. Go and cleanse the land of thistles and weeds, and then manage the house again. The well is dried up, the bread is not strong, and the fruit is bitter. Do to the passer-by what I have done to you. When you have nourished and healed those who turn to you, when you have removed the pain of your neighbor, then I will let you rest in my house".

(End of the parable)

50. My Divine Spirit gives you this Word to guide you on the path of life and to warn you of the dangers that lie in wait for you.

51. You live in the third time, the time of spiritualization.

I give your heart peace, faith, and hope, and it is my divine will that you receive this message in your heart.

53. Bring your worries before the Lord. He has created you, and to Him you must return.

54. It is time that you study the word of the Master, also it is time that you unite yourselves in one mind so that you may remain united with this sublime love.

55. Each one of you has a mission which you have not yet fulfilled.

56. Do not turn away from teaching, receive it with love, so that tomorrow you may not fall into error – that error which would stop the progress of your soul and cause you to sink in the muddy waters of error.

57. My truth reveals itself more clearly when I see you prepared. But you are still ignorant, those who have not yet understood me. But I also tell you this: You are those who are nearest to the Father because you are on the way to spiritualization, a way that has no end.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 197

1. The love of the Master is spread among his disciples, among his children. As for God, you are my children, as for the Master, you are my disciples.
2. Beloved people: This Creator God, your Father, bequeathed to you a strong and defensive soul, whose sword is good, and which must fight until it has driven out evil, which has been born into the soul and nourished the heart of man. But you have also been given wisdom to free man from the darkness of ignorance.
3. After my parting in the Second Age, my disciple John, in his raptures, looked at the epoch in which you are currently living – the dangers in which humanity would find itself entangled, the misfortunes that would shake the world, the struggles and conflicts of men, and the peace that would come after all this. Also, the manner in which that revelation or prophecy would be preserved in writing was revealed to him, so that it would be made known throughout the earth.
4. I want my new disciples to know the meaning of those revelations and the essence of the word I am giving you at this time, because then you will understand what spiritualism is all about, and will be able to stand firm in the struggle.
5. The teaching is I myself, therefore it must not be defiled. It is purity and sincerity and must not be defiled. Neither will your Lord be defiled by man's sinfulness when He comes down to you and makes Himself known through the voice bearer; rather He purifies him. For the truth is: Although the voice-bearers, through whom I speak to you, show only a certain inclination to goodness, they rise spiritually into infinity to receive the touch of divinity. Thus they receive inspiration, revelation, and divine knowledge. It is also true that they are still very immature and lack preparation.
6. But I am the Spirit of love and do not seek dialogue only with the righteous. I also come to the dwelling place of those people where no righteous live, but children, whom I love in a perfect way to save them from sin and darkness. For they need me more than those who are already saved. They are the people who need the fire of my righteousness and my love to be able to save in it all their to remove stains. They need my power and my grace to rise. Therefore, I turn to their conscience to make myself perceptible. Then the child has become one with its Creator, because it has looked like its father.
7. Why does man wonder that God's grace is revealed among sinners? Were those who heard my word in the Second Age righteous? Had my own disciples already reached perfection? No, people, among the crowds who listened to Me there were sinners, hardened libertines, unbelievers, and among my apostles there were also human wretches. But because they felt in their Spirit the call of divinity, and because they devoted themselves to my teaching, they bequeathed another teaching to mankind with their example, and left their names in the hearts of men.
8. The spiritualist should always acknowledge these examples and follow them. For those disciples were real sowers of my seed.  
In many places you will see an image of those apostles, but it is not necessary that you turn to them through these images. But even in them you can see that the memory of them is indestructible. Love them, take them as an example in their virtue. Remember that I have taught you to love Me in your own brothers and sisters.
9. You ask, "Where is true wisdom? And I say to you on this: In God. Another asked, "What is the true religion? And the Master answers: He who loves Me and loves his fellow man has found the truth and fulfilled the law.
10. I have allowed that there be religions on earth which are ways for the soul to go to God. Every religion that teaches good and love and praises mercy is good because it contains light and truth. When men wither away in them and what was originally good turns into bad, the way is lost under materialism and sin.
11. Therefore in this time I show you my truth anew, which is way, essence of life, and law, so that you may seek this law, which is lighthouse and guiding star, beyond forms and rites, beyond all human things. Whoever seeks Me in this way will be a spiritualist.

12. Men will be witnesses that what will make mankind strong in coming times will be this Word. The spiritualist of tomorrow will not be recognized by the fact that he is a sanctimonious person or a monk who separates himself from the world and people in order to be able to pray, but by the fact that he knows how to fight temptations and that even in the midst of a hurricane he is able to recognize the way of truth. The spiritualist of tomorrow will be able to face a well-armed world, his word as a prophet and as a seer will announce what will happen. He will know how to save those who are in danger of falling into ruin.

13. The message of spirituality is not the work of man, it is the work of the Creator, is the eternal law that governs souls.

14. Feel my work within, so that it may make you feel great in spite of your humility and modesty. Do not worry if you are not eloquent, for I have given you the power of persuasion of truth. That is the reason why my word will prevail.

15. Spiritually I let you be united with all your fellow men, no matter to which teaching they adhere.

16. Apparently you came earlier than I, but I tell you in truth that I had already been expecting you at my table.

17. I have left my throne to be with you; to give you my teaching and to comfort you in your tribulations. You too, to be with Me, have left your native land, your home, your loved ones.

18. Just as you have felt an incomparable bliss with this word, and in following it have discovered the mystery of peace and harmony, so will many peoples come to Me and dedicate themselves to the task of living my word

19. My teaching in this time awakens the soul of men who have been sleeping for a long time. My words are still alive which I gave to people in the Second Age, but no one practices them as I taught them. It was necessary for my Spirit to return to you to convince you that this teaching is the infinite path of the soul so that you never stop on the path of development.

20. Those who dream of the Eternal, who love the True, who long to rise above the wretchedness of human life, will be those who cling to this work, who have mercy on their soul, who prefer the adornment of the soul to the festive garments of the body With these you can recognize a spark of understanding. They will not be those who think that my mission is limited to relieving your pain and freeing you from your diseases. They will be the ones who have understood that my promise contains something more than liberation from pain: eternal life.

21. The meaning of my teaching inspires you to destroy the materialistic world that you have created, so that you can raise up on it a world of spiritualization, in which you will find the Enjoy the peace that you long for, and see all those abilities come to light and develop that have remained dormant at the bottom of your being until today.

22. In the confused organs of the mind the light of knowledge will shine, and those people in whom hatred nested will shed tears of reconciliation, repentance and love.

23. My call is a call to spiritual work, and in this work there is work for all. Let no one be anxious to "rob" material life of a few moments in order to occupy himself with what is mine. Verily, I tell you, the hour will come in which your soul thanks you for it.

24. Do not tell Me, "Lord, I have seen poverty among those who follow You. But among those who do not even remember You, nor speak Your name, I see abundance, pleasures and pleasures.

My people should not take these cases as proof that he who follows Me must necessarily be poor in the world. But I tell you that the peace that those who listen here and spend a part of their lives doing good are not known by those whom you so envy, nor could they obtain it with all their wealth.

25. Some know how to possess the goods of the world and those of the Spirit at the same time.

Others are not given those of the world because they forget those of the Spirit, and still others are only interested in those of the world because they think that the divine laws are an enemy of the earthly riches.

26. Goods are and remain goods, but not all know how to apply them properly. You are also to know that not all of what many possess, I have given them. Some have received what they have received from me as compensation, just as there are others who have stolen everything they possess.

27. The best proof that men can receive for their duty in life is the peace of the soul, not the tinkling of coins.

28. By speaking to you in all manner of ways, I am expanding the knowledge of those who will follow me in this time. They will be the ones who will answer the questions of their fellow men with the clarity with which I have answered them in my words, even if they are sometimes silly or foolish questions.

29. I want my word to leave in the memory of those who heard it a light-filled memory, so that when they recant it, the echo of the teaching full of love they received will enter their hearts.

30. The witnesses of my rallies are destined to receive the crowds of tomorrow, as I have received you

31. Do you remember how you came to Me? You came defeated, defeated. You had turned to those who possessed more than you, but they gave you nothing. You sought out those who had knowledge, but they did not teach you. You showed your sick, exhausted, depressed bodies, but they did not give you back your health. And when disappointment took hold of your heart, and you had convinced yourselves that there was no mercy among men because you were regarded as foreign beings instead of brothers and sisters, you lost faith and hope. Some of you have blasphemed, others have cursed, and still others have longed for death.

32. So many of you came to me, only to learn that my fountain of mercy is the only one that never runs dry, and that you only have to seek it to feel it pouring out on every grieving soul

33. Soon you will see not only one people, but all mankind disappointed in itself, convinced that all its human power, wealth, or science are not sufficient powers to answer its questions, to give peace to its soul, or to ease its pain. Then you will see them seeking the source of truth beyond their world, beyond human beings and their false power.

34. How many will seek me and directly question me from Spirit to Spirit! I will answer them, but how many will also cross your path and ask you, ask you for light. These you are to receive in my name and give them of what I have entrusted to you.

35. When you truly give – to your fellow men with love, with light, with spiritualization, truly, I tell you, you will not only kindle the faith in the Father in them, but you will also give them back the trust in men, that trust that is to exist among you as children of God.

36. I know your merits. I observe those who have left their material affairs to hear my word, those who have renounced the satisfaction of any pleasure or to enjoy a few hours of rest to be with me, or those who have endured the criticism or talk of their relatives and have paid little heed to all this and are present at the moment when I give you my teaching.

37. My blessing and peace be upon them. I bless the desire of those who want to perfect themselves, I bless those who hunger and thirst for knowledge. They are those who want a change in their lives and customs, so as to feel closer to their Lord. If they remain steadfast in their way, they will reach the end of it and achieve what they so long for.

38. It is the will of the Master that all the faithful should come to hear Me in this way, with a deep spiritual desire; that you would only dream of improving your life and that you would give up all that was unclean in your past. It is true that you are all striving to achieve this goal, some with more zeal, others only weakly, but you are all striving to become better than you were before. Do you think that I do not see the battles you are fighting?

39. Still the vices, the passions, the idolatry try you. But you pray in those moments, and your faith helps you to be saved from them. Your soul is prepared to receive me in this form of revelation and to hear me through this means of communication. But this preparation has not been given to it on earth, but during its whole soul development, and it was necessary for you to discard many inclinations accepted on your walk through the world in order to understand my rallies at this time. Those who have not prepared themselves will not accept this rallies as truth. Therefore you see divisions in the bosom of your families: Parents who for this reason misjudge their own children; children who become judges of their parents; brothers and sisters who used to understand each other and who today look at each other as if they were strangers; and married couples who quarrel and even reject each other, because one believes and the other denies.

40. This is not the first time that this has happened. In the time of my preaching men also misunderstood each other; for while some believed my word and even gave their lives because they held fast to its truth, others called it deceit and untruth.

41. If men had truly expected their Lord, they would not have been confused, even as those who longed for him, awaited him, and called after him were not confused.

42. I have told you that you should invite all your fellow men without exception to sit at my table. For although not everyone believes in me at present, I must speak to all.

43. At that time I set out on my way to the multitudes of men. The place where I spoke to them was always indifferent to me. I spoke to them both in a porch of the temple and on the way, in a floodplain or on the seashore or on the top of a mountain.

44. In the present time, when the preparation of a voice bearer is necessary to speak to you – of an insignificant creature who would not be able to be penetrated by my ray, to set out on roads or paths to squares and cities to address my word to the crowds – I have gathered you in humble prayer rooms to give you my word. Instead of me going to the people, they come to hear me. Therefore I say to those who come to me day after day Call your fellow men to the shade of my tree where they can hear my voice.

45. I prepare you, because now a new period of time begins. A time of great spirituality and exaltation is dawning, which will occur where I give you my word.

46. for three more years I will give you my teaching through the mind of man, which will be like three days, because time passes unstopably

47. How much forbearance and how much concession has been given to you in my work, O people! But I must point out to you that everything has its limits, and those concessions which the Father has made to you must end. Soon you will know how to keep real respect for all that true armament means.

48. My work is not one of so many teachings, is not another sect in the world. This revelation I have brought you today is the Eternal Law. Yet – how many rituals have you added to it for lack of spirituality and understanding, how many unfairness, until you finally distorted it. How many rituals have you introduced into my teaching, saying and believing that everything you have done was inspired and ordered by Me.

49. There comes a time now when your eyes will open and you will understand the true nature of spiritualism. Verily, I tell you, My work is holier than anything you have thought of in the world. Nevertheless, I am ready to forgive all that you have sinned in your mission, and through your repentance you will begin a new, more spiritual life by practicing my teachings with the greatest simplicity so that what you teach may be true spiritualism.

50. If my new disciples since 1866, when these teachings began among them, had used the spiritual essence they received – don't you think that they would have absorbed this teaching long ago?

51. It was only natural that, until you saw my revelation finished, you would fall into error and misinterpret some of the teachings, although I explained them in every detail so that your comprehension might understand them. But when my word has reached its full measure among you, those errors are no longer justifiable.

52. You have come to the conclusion that I have brought this work to you with the purpose of eliminating the material poverty in which a part of men find themselves, to help you to stand out as great before others. But today it surprises you that I bring you spiritual goods: mercy, consolation, balm, which you are to pass on with greatest unselfishness.

53. The truth looks like this: He who has demanded a price for the services he has rendered to his fellow men has not done so for my work, which he has sold. He who has fixed a price, a price of betrayal, has done it for himself.

54. There still remains a short period of time in which I speak freely to you, and no one could claim that I chastised him severely or made him atone all too much for the mistakes he made. For my teaching is loving, as are the means which I apply to correct you.

55. It will not be the reward of the world that gives you peace and satisfaction. These will come as a reward for a performance of duty full of charity, which you exercise on your fellow man.

56. Beyond this, be men of good will; if you love peace, it will remain with you. Verily, I say to you, there is no treasure comparable to the peace of the soul.

57. You may say that it is only a very short time before this word is no longer heard. The time is already approaching when you are to set out to spread the Good News. The full measure of the time of light will come, and the Spirit of the Lord will descend upon your heads, as he descended upon my apostles at that time, making a tongue of fire appear on each of them as a symbol of the "Word" or the Spirit-giving of the Word, which was granted to them at that moment.

It is necessary that you remain in my teaching so that my will may be done on you. If you should suffer humiliation for my work's sake, bear it with patience and forgive. Turn your eyes to Jesus and see how in those days He endured the greatest humiliations among men without rebelling, and instead forgave and loved those who offended Him.

58. When I told you that you should offer the right cheek to him who would strike you on the left cheek as a sign of forgiveness, I did not limit my teaching to words alone. How many times in the last days I spent in the world did I receive on my face and body either scourges or blows, without my heart becoming angry or my eyes showing resentment. My gentleness, the kindness with which I looked at those people, caused many miracles, many conversions that only I saw. The Savior Jesus came to show you the way of spiritual ascent through humility.

59. From the hour of my birth as a human being, divine humility was fully revealed to the world – since that cold night in which a woman, purest in soul and body, prayed with joy from the inside of a stable to her Lord, the only refuge that opened that night to receive in her womb the Savior of the world. There in the manger, which was my cradle, began the lesson of love and humility that I brought to mankind.

60. Today you live in another time. I have returned to you, and although it was not as a man, I have taught you anew my teaching of humility. The darkness in which mankind is shrouded in this time is blacker than the darkness of that night in which Jesus was born. The hardness of the hearts that have received the news of my return has been like the rocks of that cave where the child God opened his eyes to the light of this world. The indifference of men toward the eternal, toward the spiritual, and their lack of love for one another is like the cold of that blessed night. And the brittleness of the organs of understanding, through which I make myself known in this time, the roughness of their hearts have been like the hard straw of the manger. Thus I began anew my teaching among you. But I ask you: Will I also finish them on a cross as I did then?

61. Look at my track and follow it. When you encounter suffering, sacrifice, renunciation, humiliation on it, turn your gaze to Jesus and I will send you my power and give you my arm as cross-bearer to help you bear your cross.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 198

1. Blessed is he who comes to me with humility.
2. Now are the times in which I will leave behind men prepared mentally and intellectually, so that they bear witness to the truth of my coming.
3. When my disciples go through the world and speak and teach in my name, they will find in themselves faith and  
Have certainty that I will come to their aid in the moment of trial because I have always and everywhere given proofs of my love and my presence.
4. When sorrow weighs on you and you call on your Father because your faith gives you the conviction that you will be heard and that your sorrowful face will be seen by the Lord, then you feel a comfort and a hope which is the caress which the Master gives you when He hears your supplication.
5. I live presents itself to man full of pitfalls and sufferings, and he then seeks the consolation of his Father – why should I not come and strengthen him when he is the child I love and I am truly He who can raise him up again?
6. Divine love is pouring out on humanity in every moment, and this is testified by those who have felt Me deeply in their heart For although I am omnipotent, I limit myself to come close to man and to be felt by him.
7. Condemn no one. See how people of different religious communities pray in different ways, each different from yours. I have revealed to you that I come down to all and hear all. For I will not hide myself from anyone who seeks me.  
The others, however, will very well condemn you because of your spiritual way of praying and also because you have believed in my rallies through the mind of man. How many of you have already become victims of slander and mockery on the part of those because you have accepted my rallies in this form! Only the flame of faith that burns in the heart of this people has made you stand the tests, and this is because you trust that this teaching, having survived great controversies, will be recognized throughout the world. You who hear my word directly and will be teachers among men will not see the result of your work from this world. For it will take time for the seed to bear its fruit.
8. This humanity is gradually accepting the idea of the spiritual. Once it has reached a certain level of development, it will find that there was no deception in my rallies and revelations; that it was truth, that the Master exuded himself in love, wisdom, and grace through uneducated but receptive governing bodies, enlightened by my divinity. These were indeed still imperfect; but since I am purity itself, I made use of the organs of mind of men who constantly fight against their own inclinations. If man believes that I should make myself known only through a just and perfect man in order to be credible, he is in error, and I would ask him: Are the representatives of my divinity in the religious communities perfect and just men? Verily, I tell you, I do not find a single righteous man among them in the whole earth. Yet they are interpreters of my Word revealed in the past times.
9. The voice-bearers through whom I speak to you are not my representatives, nor my servants. They are only tools to convey my objection.
10. Many lessons have my teaching brought you. I have told you that it is not necessary for you to build magnificent churches to please your God, that it is not necessary for you to confess your sins before another sinner like yourselves. That the best church you can enter to worship Me is your own heart, and that if you feel sincere repentance for your transgressions and fight against yourselves to mend yourselves, you will truly obtain forgiveness through Me. The proof that you have washed away your stains of shame will be the peace that your Spirit experiences and the joy that overflows your heart.
11. Why do people speak of "supernatural" when everything in Me and in My work is natural? Are not rather the evil and imperfect works of men "supernatural," since the natural thing would be that they would always act well in view of Him from whom they have come forth, and of the qualities which they possess and carry within them? In me everything has a simple and deep explanation, nothing remains in the dark.

You call all that "supernatural" which you do not understand or consider wrapped in mystery. But as soon as your soul, by merit, has achieved its elevation, and sees and discovers that which it could not see before, it will find that everything in Creation is natural.

12. If a few centuries ago mankind had been told of the progress and discoveries that man would make in the present time, even scientists would have doubted and considered such marvels to be supernatural. But today, as you have developed and followed the progress of human science step by step, you consider them natural works, even if you admire them.

13. Verily I say to you: tomorrow, when man's spiritual dialogue with his God will spread over the face of the earth, mankind will become familiar with these rallies. It will believe that I made myself known through the human mind, will believe in what I spoke, and will no longer judge such rallies as something impossible or supernatural.

14. It will be the people of tomorrow who will know the greatness and the essence of my teaching, on the basis of the writings that remain of my words. The simplicity with which I explained the profound, the unfathomable, the simplicity with which I explained the truth to you, will arouse admiration in them.

15. So prepare yourselves my word that you may answer those who come in desire for this knowledge. There will come to you men who will not be satisfied with simple explanations. There will come scientists who have spent their lives questioning nature and books, and they will ask you: "Why did the Lord not materialize, since He had the power to do so, and explain what discoveries science would make?"

16. Then you shall answer: "At the core of the divine Word, whose simplicity contains wisdom, lies the explanation and prophecy of what man will realize and of what mankind expects.

17. Disciples, already today I say to you: Do not think that the wisdom which I teach you in my revelations is there for you to set it against the teaching of men. If you want to take this path, I tell you already now that you will not succeed.

18. You do not need to be taught to come to Me; it is enough to have spiritual elevation to express My Word as Jesus revealed it in the Second Age and as I am giving it to you today: full of simplicity and love. Has it revealed scientific scholarship? Is it trying to solve the scientific problems of the people of this time?

19. I speak only to the Spirit. I have taught only the way that leads to perfect life, and you too have this task: to speak to the Spirit and show him on the horizon the silhouette of the "Promised Land".

20. Present my teaching honestly and unadulterated, and allow man to research, to investigate and to ask questions. I do not disapprove of this, nor do I prevent it. Let each one seek the course of action possible for him to find the truth.

21. Sow, your seed will bear fruit tomorrow. It does not matter that it is only future generations who will reap the fruits.

22. Study my word and delve into its meaning.

23. I come to give you my teaching, and not to consider your blemishes and your sinfulness.

24. The "people of Israel" shall show an example of courage, because "Israel" is "the strong one" of mankind.

25. You shall receive new commandments by which the multitudes shall know me.

26. The horrors (of war) are unleashed, and while "Israel" sleeps, men beg for mercy, and have received it from me. But it is my will that mankind receives this through the preparation of my people.

27. Ye shall have the example of the Father before your eyes, when ye practice submission and obedience.

28. When the time is come, you shall receive a commission. You will go to foreign lands. You will make no racial distinctions, and besides, I tell you The time will come when the Father will make himself felt in all hearts.

29. I do not look upon your human vanities. I only see that your heart and Spirit have sought Me, and I will send you into the provinces as messengers of the Master, who, like Jesus in the Second Age, teach by example.

30. Yes, "Israel", bring my word, which is the juice of eternal life.
31. Your task is to give the world what is due to it in fulfilment of my commission. For you are the owners of the light and grace of the Third Age.
32. I am the Father, who sets himself up full of love to raise you anew to the life of grace, to set you on the right path. You have demanded much from Me in the Second Time, but now I am with you in Spirit and again I give you my word, my "divine word", which is characterized by love, so that you may follow my perfect teaching and bring it to the world.
33. With my word, which is a very fine chisel, I work your heart, for I still see it sleeping
34. It is a gracious dawn, in which the Master comes down upon all his disciples.
35. The seers have witnessed my presence and have seen the light of my Spirit.
36. They have prepared themselves inwardly, and have closed their eyes to the stimulations of the world, and out of their mouths have come prophetic words.
37. Continue to work on yourselves, for if you would not do so – verily, I say to you The stones would speak.
38. But I say also unto you, I will not compel you. I want love to flow out of your hearts simply and naturally.
39. Prepare yourself, people, for though you do not even know exactly where from, crowds of people from various villages and lands will set out and come to the places of assembly.
40. Rise in prayer. Help your fellow men. Study my word. I do not want to see "Israel" ashamed because it did not know how to fight. No, people. Bring one, two, or three seeds before Me, but your seed must be pure. Your business is to understand my word correctly.
41. I am a loving Father, and I come to you as a Father, because as a judge I am implacable. renew yourselves, prepare yourselves so that you may always see Me as Father
42. The time of the great battle is drawing near For three years you still have my word, and the father wants to leave the crowds of believers instructed. But you, whom I leave behind in the assembly places as leaders of the churches, must prepare yourselves well.
43. Gain understanding and do not let the world robs the lifeblood of my word and its essence returns to my divine throne.
44. Withdraw yourselves from the world and remember my words which say to you, What you were before, you shall not be today, and what you are now, you shall not be tomorrow Renew yourselves. Reject what is superfluous and bad. I want neither bigots nor fanatics.
45. In the first time I sent Moses to you, in the second time I was among you in Jesus of Nazareth, and today you have Me as the Holy Spirit. I see your souls on the "Jacob's Ladder" as you receive the grace and light of My Spirit.
46. You all form one people. You are all one child to whom I give my kiss of peace.
47. Study my word and bring it to the crowds, for the way is now prepared. The people will come to this nation. Give them the best "feast", show them a good example, so that they may recognize you as disciples of the Holy Spirit.
48. Each of you has a spiritual being around you, who protects you. When the moment has come, it will answer to Me for you, and you for this. Truly, I tell you, great is the responsibility you bear.
49. Have zeal and desire to fulfill your task and remain united in one ideal and one will. Stand before my justice, which sees even the innermost beating of your heart.
50. Time is precious. You must rise hastily, with love, to fulfill my mission; some already as disciples, others as disciples.
51. Leave to the world what you belong to, and have one goal, which is the salvation of the soul. For you will have to give an account of all that you have worked for on this planet when the time comes.
52. You are not ignorant or unaware; you do everything with knowledge of the cause.
53. I warn you of the events to come. When you no longer hear my word, you shall have dialogue with me from Spirit to Spirit.
54. Today I see you united in the likeness of my apostles of the Second Age, and I am working on you to do great miracles

55. You have great power. Therefore give to your fellow men of the many that I have given you in my word.

56. I have exuded My wisdom among you, but I see the hungry wolf in sheep's clothing who wants to devour you by giving you sinful thoughts to corrupt you. But when I see that your being is near to perish, I am there as father, who comes to your aid, because I do not want that you perish.

57. Small is the flock that carries in its heart the love of the Father and has the will to serve me. But I tell you: Remain steadfast so that you may attain the development of your soul in my law.

58. I will see you united in this way. For if you stand by the Father, I will stand by you. I will not leave you for a moment, and temptation shall be kept away from the "people of Israel.

59. Fathom my word, understand that the time of my rallies is short, and make you aware how great my love is and how great the light I put into your soul. Know that you must come purely to me.

60. "My kingdom is not of this world," therefore understand me when I say to you: What you work for on earth, I will preserve for you in the hereafter.

61. Here at this table I await you all. In my presence races, castes and descent disappear. You all belong to Me equally; you all have one soul as a precious jewel, and it is this soul that I turn to.

62. If you want to know, this was the place destined for my new revelation to the world, where you would see me coming "on the cloud" in the face of all the peoples of the earth.

63. Understand these words correctly. With this I want to tell you that I come down in the Spirit to all, but that not all will hear this word. Likewise it happened in those days: one people witnessed my teaching, my works, and the other peoples of the earth believed on the basis of the testimonies.

64. Today I gather the souls of that people to perfect their mission under the word of their Master.

65. I do not promise them earthly kingdoms, but a kingdom of eternal light for the soul.

66. Their souls, which are now still full of selfishness in the face of the needs of their neighbors, will be generous "tomorrow" to let their fellow men share in the inheritance which I have granted them.

67. Those who at that time expected the coming of the Messiah as that of a king of the earth and saw Him coming in His divine humility became discouraged and confused. Why should you imitate them today and be confused when you see that I reveal myself in this way, although you have already had earlier examples that the kingdom of your Lord is not of this world?

68. I am instructing a people so that tomorrow they may teach all those who have not had the opportunity to hear Me in this form Those who hear Me today hear a Father who with great love announces to them an imminent farewell and who, for this reason, gives his Fatherly love to all those who surround him to an excess. It is the voice of a father who wants them to remember him, who does not want to leave any of his children sobbing, who has the desire that all may enjoy his inheritance, and this is that of his love.

69. Everything this people needs for the coming battle, its great spiritual battle, it will have, because He will cause my seed to sprout anew with His fruitful rain.

70. Yes, people, my name will be again on every lips, my mind in every heart, and my law will be revealed in all consciences. How happy will be those who have participated in this divine work, for this spiritual bliss will compensate them for all their tribulations and sufferings. They will remember that here on earth they were the disciples of Christ, that they lovingly guarded the seed that the Divine Master taught them to plant.

71. Achieve this peace for your soul, O people, acquire this place in eternity.

72. I as Master go before you and guide your soul. Therefore the works of my disciples shall be clear, then those who contemplate you will take you as an example.

The world is hungry, and you have the bread that feeds. I prepare you as I did with my apostles. If you follow Me as they did, you will feel my power to fight all evil. All forces of nature will help you in your mission if you know how to use them.

73. Today you see among men lack and poverty, the concern to obtain the bread for the body while you have maintained yourselves without suffering such hardships, because I want you to have peace, and that you dedicate part of your time to the practice of my teaching

Many men and women emigrate and seek refuge in this land for their hearts weary of fighting, and they will find a blessed land, rich in benefits, and you will share your bread with them, and they will find shelter and make their home here.

74. Awake, people, for only three years remain in which I will make myself known to you. Seek me already today from spirit to spirit, because already the hour is approaching in which you will feel yourselves orphaned, and I want that you are strong in the test. The spiritual world will then no longer give you its word of encouragement, of advice. You will no longer hear this "concert" sounding down from the beyond, and therefore it is necessary that you know how to swing yourselves up to continue to nourish your soul.

75. Approach what is perfect. Unite your will with mine. Seek all good for your soul, and love the earthly goods less. Humanity has reached a limit where I will hold it back. The darkness will disappear, "the weeds will be pulled out, bundled and thrown into the fire," as it is written. All this will happen. I am preparing you for it, people, so that you may recognize the time in which you live, and you may shake up your fellow men. Blessed is he who is ready to redeem himself, who prays and repents, for he will be saved. But if you are rejected for this reason, if you are hurt, remember Jesus in his divine passion and take him as your model.

76. Be understanding and forgive the insults. You shall have no "enemies", and if they fight you, take up your weapons of love, of light. If you behave in this way, you will attain perfection and have the gift of peace on earth. I give you the seed, your task is to plant it.

77. The time when I had to come was predestined, and this prophecy has come true. It was said: "Men will reach the summit of sin and materialism. The wars will spread from nation to nation like a fire that destroys everything. Hatred and evil will grow like weeds and cover the fields.

78. I knew that in time you would forget Me, and that My word would depart from your hearts. Therefore I announced my return to you.

That light has been darkened, the human heart is cold and callous like the night when Jesus was born, and the Mother, since she found no shelter in the homes of men, sought refuge in the peasant shelter of shepherds and flocks.

79. Today I have not prepared a womb to become man, because I came in the Spirit to speak to you. And in the midst of such great hard-heartedness and unbelief I have found you. I have chosen you, and you have prepared your heart to receive Me. You have listened to Me, and your faith has become inflamed.

80. If you want to follow Me, obey my word. I will help you bear your cross. But I do not want this people who believe Me today to judge Me tomorrow and condemn Me like the one who put Me on the cross. Today you do not know which will remain faithful. I tell you that they will be few, and sometimes they will be lonely. But their way will be open, and the angels will protect them and rescue them from danger to lead them to the heavenly hurdle.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 199

1. The peace of the Holy Spirit be with you.
2. Tirelessly I speak to you because the trial for the disciples is drawing nearer, and I want you then to know how to make my work known I have acquainted you with its principles so that you may always present it in all its sincerity and truth.
3. My teaching will unite the world in one ideal, and once this union of thoughts, hearts and willpower has become a reality, the world will know peace and experience a little more of the life of the soul.
4. There is the struggle of world views and doctrines of faith in this time. Every person wants to be in the right. But who is right in this struggle of egoism and self-interest? Who is the owner of the truth?
5. If those who believe of themselves to be on the perfect way and to possess the truth are proud of it – verily, I tell you, they do not yet know the way; for on it one must be humble, and it is enough that they do not recognize the truth contained in the faith of others, so as not to be humble. But I told you already in the "Second Time": "Blessed are the gentle and humble of heart.
6. The man who condemns the faith and conviction of his fellow men distances himself from salvation, for in his pride and recklessness he seeks to be like his God.
7. I say to you that you should show yourselves as you are, lest you fall into hypocrisy. Be sincere and consider that there is still much you lack to attain the perfection of the soul.
8. Who in his humility considers the gifts of grace which he receives to be unmerited, will never become autocratic, with how many I give him in excess.  
One day men will fight one another. The fight will be unequal. For while some base their demands on the violence of earthly power, others in their material poverty present only the weapons of their love. For they will have no other fatherland than their spiritual heritage.
9. You know, my people, that I have brought you together and united you by selecting you from here and from there. For in all sects and churches, which are like ways, there are spiritualists – disciples to whom I have created this family. I have united them not in one place of assembly, but in one law, in one and the same love. For everyone who feels his heart beating in love with his brother will be a child of this people. Verily, I tell you, you will not be spiritualists just because you have entered these meeting places where my word speaks of spiritualism, but because of the love you give to your fellow men.
10. The thought that you will have to fight against centuries-old ideas, customs and errors should not frighten you, nor should it matter to you that your number is small. You know that the light which I have given you breaks the chains of bondage and ignorance.
11. What could the spiritualist people be accused of when they fulfill the spiritual law, the moral law, and their earthly duties, leaving a trail of virtue in their path? But beware of all that I have not taught, lest you become accused of human justice. Today, as in the Second Time, I say to you: "Give to God what is God's, and to the Emperor what is the Emperor's". Then no one will find fault with you to condemn you.
12. Obey the laws that govern the land where you live and have respect for those who govern the other peoples.
13. I leave you my word for your study and your knowledge.
14. Set out as your shepherd as messengers to bring the good news to the hearts.
15. Verily I say to you that through you the human race must be saved.
16. Step by step I direct you to the path of love, that narrow path, but which will fill you with satisfaction and peace.
17. I want to see you walking behind the Master on the path that leads to the highest bliss Do not follow the roads of evil that take you away from Me.
18. Those who have fulfilled their mission are now around Me. But I have come to you as Father of love and mercy to teach you anew to dedicate a few moments of each new day to Me.
19. "Workers", make an effort and work so that you may present a plentiful harvest at the end of 1950.

20. Difficult is the task you have to accomplish, some in far-off lands, others in the bosom of their family.

21. The inheritance I have given you in this time is the same that you had in the past times. But you have broken the covenant of love and good will which you made with Me long ago, and it was necessary to return to you to remember it.

22. Consider that mankind has reached a high degree of depravity. But you are to serve with a pure heart, then you will feel strong and will be healed in the midst of chaos. Unite yourselves so that the churches may be like a fortress, like a solid wall, like an unbreakable chain, in which everyone is a strong link.

23. Pick up the fallen. I give my loving support to all. But some are whipped by the temptations of the world and have not yet heard the voice of their conscience. Your task is to reach out your hand to them and be a rod on the path for them until you achieve that they follow my trail of love.

24. Beware, my children, of the Father's teachings, that yours may be protected.

25. I have given you a body that you may perform a difficult task on earth. Guard, O souls, this body with love, for great will be your pain if you do not obey my commandment.

26. You shall guide your body, and it shall not be he who keeps you from the way of obedience.

27. Sow the seed, and cause it to germinate, that it may multiply, and return to the Father's granaries.

28. It is my will to see you humble. But many of you, in your unwillingness to see, have asked for my help.

29. I see that you have clothed yourselves with my garments. I have left them to you to protect you from the rigors of the times, but not to leave them halfway.

30. Since 1866 you have among you my new rallies of love, and: Has anything been missing from you?

31. Blessed is he who has drunk his cup of suffering with patience, for his pain will be transformed into grace.

32. Decorate the sanctuary, for Father has long desired to dwell in it.

33. Take the place which is coming to you, and all will see that Christ is among you.

34. It is my will that ye should obey my word, and set a good example to men; for this have my power in you. I have given you a way, and it is full of light. Follow my track and climb the mountain.

35. Some ask Me for money, but I tell you: In the first days you had great riches on earth, but you were disobedient to my law. Today there is no shortage of bread on your table, but the period of fulfilling your commission is short for you. Be untiring in passing on my seed to your fellow men, so that at the end of the path of life you can show me the seed multiplied.

36. Fear not the inhabitant of the earth, fear my divine justice.

37. You are all my children, and you will all come to me when the time has come for it.

38. Through you who come closer to the Master, I give to all, however far you think they are.

39. Till the fields prepared by the shepherd, which are the hearts of men.

40. When the shepherd perceives that a sheep bleats plaintively, he rushes to him and brings it to the sheepfold.

41. You are subject to severe trials, O Israel. But the Father gives you strength to overcome them.

42. When ye fulfil your task on earth, great rejoicing awaits you in the hereafter.

43. The doors of the kingdom of heaven are open and invite everyone who wishes to live in it. These doors you will find in your conscience.

44. Today I sit you at my table of love to give you the meal of the Spirit.

45. Children of my divinity, disciples of the Master, let the light of the message that my love sends you penetrate to the very depths of your soul

46. Be welcome, O people who come to Me tired, sick, and with sorrowful soul

47. Be welcome in the light of my divine ray, for in it you will find strength, healing and joy

48. Why are there some among you to whom it seems strange that I come in this way?

49. I have not told you that I am in this body. no, I have only told you that this mind takes my inspiration I am currently giving a new message to people, comparable to a huge spring that pours its

contents over thirsty fields and gardens. Remember that your mind is the abode of my wisdom, into which I pour my light.

50. I have put my thoughts into words that radiate love and cordiality so that you may find in them the balm that heals your soul and body. I have also taught you to worship your God on the altar of truth, not on the altars of shadows, idolatry and fanaticism.

51. Prepare yourselves to receive the riches I am bringing you. Allow that today that veil be torn that you may understand the full meaning of my new message.

52. I am letting you understand without books and only with the Spirit. I teach you to interpret the meaning of all revelations. In this way you will no longer fall into idolatry, for you will not be content to concern yourselves with symbolism, but you will be able to penetrate to the bottom of the teaching to interpret its truth.

53. Ye have heard that the angels in heaven everlastingly hear the divine concerto. When you reflect on this symbol, beware of believing that in heaven too, music similar to that which you are accustomed to hear on earth is heard. He who thinks in this way has succumbed to a complete error of materialism. Whoever, on the other hand, – when he hears – speak of the music of heaven and of the bliss of the angels while listening to it, thinks of harmony with God at this divine concert, will be in truth.

54. But how is it that some do not take this to be so, although a tone of the Universal Concert is inherent in each of you in your soul? How is it that some who hear this word do not understand it, do not feel it, or misinterpret it?

55. O beloved children, weak in your comprehension – seek the light in prayer. Ask me in your meditations; for however extensive your questions may be, I will know how to answer you from eternity. I will likewise ask you questions on my part, so that the light of truth may rise between the Master and the disciples.

56. Heavenly music is the presence of God in you, and in the midst of that concert your tone will resound once you have reached the true elevation, which is spiritual beauty. This is the heavenly music and the singing of the angels. When you experience and feel it this way, the truth will shine in your being, and you will feel that God is within you. Life will offer you an eternal and divine concert, and in each of its sounds you will discover a revelation.

You have not yet heard the beautiful tones in their perfect harmony – lovely tones at times, others powerful. If by chance you perceive them once, they will appear to you as indefinite tones that you cannot unite. You have not become fully aware of the beauty they contain. You have to leave behind the senses, the passions and the shadows of materialism to hear the concert of God in your soul.

57. Why do you think my dialogue with you is impossible, even though you receive the rallies of the universe? How can the vibration of my Spirit over the human mind seem impossible to you when you are all full of the thoughts of God? How should it be impossible for God to speak to you secretly, when the angels, the worlds, the spaces, and all things created are full of him. Why should I not take possession of your soul, or why should I leave it to itself? Have you not realized that this would indeed be impossible?

58. Listen to Me well: I am the Master, this planet is a school for the soul. Life and my teachings are the perfect curriculum. Can you really believe that I would abandon my duties and that I could forget my students?

59. People, I repeat for you that the sounds of the Divine Concert are vibrating around you, and that it is absolutely necessary that your souls rise to perceive their harmony. If it is not so, you will allow those sounds to continue to resonate in the spaces of the world in expectation of others who will be able to hear them very well.

60. I want you to acquire receptivity to the spiritual so that you may sweeten your gloom here on this earth where you cry and suffer so much.

61. Do not listen to those who deny the truth of that I am in you and with you. Awake and hear that part of my concert which I grant you to hear today. Your ears have so far been ready only to hear the echo of the lamentations and the roar of the wars of this humanity, which are the best proof of your

disunity and your lack of harmony. You can find this proof everywhere and in all areas of your human life.

62. The fratricidal war and the war of ideologies have reached their climax. Great and small, strong and weak, believers and unbelievers are drifting in a sea of confusion. But pruning is near, and verily, I tell you, every tree that does not bear good fruit will be pruned.

63. The pain, the time, and the truth shall be the unrelenting sickle that cuts off the weeds at the root, which shall later be thrown into the fire of wisdom, where all that is false shall be consumed

64. In the midst of this chaos there are also those who doubt my love. To this I say to you: How should I abandon this world when I alone can calm the waves of this troubled sea?

65. Do not forget that whenever you are in darkness, I will come to your aid because I am the Light of the world

66. It is men who cause the storms; but my duty is to teach them to make peace And this is precisely what I am doing at present with my teaching, which has come down at all times as a sweet and harmonious concert, as a message that came from that kingdom of love and justice.

67. I will continue to speak to your hearts. Heaven also wants to make rallies in your world. Let it do so through your minds.

68. It is impossible to separate the Creator from his creatures, it is impossible that there should be a distance between Christ and men, just as no body can exist without a head, nor a sun without planets

69. If you love the truth, the beauty you enjoy in your existence will be great And when you attain that sacred freedom which I offer your soul, you will travel through heavens, spaces and worlds by means of your mind.

70. I comfort you in this time of tribulations, which was announced long ago by the prophets. Roque Rojas, my messenger in this time, spoke to you of the trials that would soon come, and from my first voice bearer I made known to you that the prophecies would now come true.

Those who heard Me already in those days will remember that the Master told you: "Behold, life will change, and mankind will drink a very bitter cup. The nations will disregard each other. The parents will disrespect their children and the children their parents. The man will reject his wife, and she in turn will sin against her partner, and many children, though they have parents, will grow up as orphans. As a result of the viciousness that will spread, and the hunger and sin that will increase, many people will die.

71. And behold, within a few years all these calamitous events will tear down lives, homes, peoples, beliefs, and institutions like a torrent. All the time I tell those who listen to Me to watch and pray, so that they will not be carried away by this torrent.

72. Watch over the virtue of your families and the peace of your homes. See how even the poorest can be owners of this treasure.

Recognize that the human family is an embodiment of the spiritual family: in it the man becomes Father, making him truly similar to his Heavenly Father. The woman with her motherly heart full of tenderness is the image of the love of the Divine Mother, and the family they form together is an embodiment of the Spiritual Family of the Creator.

The home is the temple where you can learn best to fulfill my laws if the parents were willing to work on themselves.

73. The destiny of the parents and the children is in Me. But it is up to both of them to assist one another in their tasks and their duties of atonement.

74. How easy would the cross be and bearable existence if all parents and children loved one another! The most difficult trials would be lessened by love and understanding. Their surrender to the divine will would see them rewarded with peace.

75. The first institution on earth was marriage, for this union was sanctified by the Creator from the first woman and the first man. At all times my law and revelations have spoken to you of the greatness of this task.

When I was with you on earth, it pleased me to visit the married couples and the families. My presence in the homes sanctified that union and blessed its fruits. I spoke to the children, the youth and the adults, I spoke to the houseboy and to the father of the family, to the maid, to the housewife

and to the mother. For it was necessary to restore everything and give new lights about the way of life in this world, which is a developmental stage of spiritual life.

My word was meant for all. So whenever I spoke, the mothers with their children on their hands or arms came hurryingly. When those simple hearts heard Jesus telling them, "He who knows the Son knows the Father," they felt that in that word they heard God, and from the bottom of their hearts they said to the Master, "Hallelujah, You are the Messiah we were expecting! Praise be to him in whose name you come.

76. With my coming a new age has now dawned, but my word is essentially the same. It reminds you of the forgotten, teaches you new teachings, and lifts up your life by bringing it closer to perfection.

77. If you would live in my law – do you think I would then have materialized by rallies in this form?

78. With my words I nurture the seed that I sowed at other times. But I will speak in this form only until 1950. After that I will continue to nurture your soul, but my manifestation will be more subtle and superior.

Today I have come to remind you of some principles that have been trampled on by men. With my heavenly counsel, I bless marriage and family once again. But in order to broaden your spiritual horizons and to prevent you from falling into selfishness, I teach you to begin to form a true spiritual family in this people, whose Father you will see in infinity, and in the world you will then consider all your neighbors as brothers and sisters.

79. Do you not think that he who has fulfilled his duty to his loved ones will feel stronger and more worthy to leave his home, his people, and even his nation, to spread my teaching by his words and example?

Do not worry because I tell you that you must leave your home and your nation. I tell you that I will watch over what you leave behind, and it will not be necessary to take a second travel pack with you. I will first prepare the ways, the doors, the hearts, so that you can fulfill your mission. No blood sacrifice awaits you, although you will have to sacrifice some of your satisfactions. The family from which one of their children leaves to go to the provinces will be blessed.

I speak to you about these future things because there are only three years left in which I give you my word, and I will leave you prepared so that no one will beguile you. Your gift of intuition will guide you in those times, so that you know where and how to go.

The disciples will not walk alone; above them a great legion of spirits of light will go with them for their support, and above all Elijah, the spiritual shepherd, will light the paths and guard his sheep. My will will be revealed in your works.

80. You are not the only ones on whom this work will rest. In the hereafter there are already those ready who will incarnate after you to continue your sowing. The world will change, but it will not be in a moment.

81. Reflect on my word, that it may be made light in your mind. You men, once you know the place you occupy in the Father's creation and the task you have, you will know that your destiny is to love and bless forever.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 200

1. The gates of the kingdom of heaven are open to all who wish to receive its benefits. This kingdom is in the Spirit of man.
2. There is a feast in you and in my Spirit when you prepare to receive my messages of light.
3. Be welcome, sick, afflicted and in need of spiritual love, for with Me you will find the healing balm, the light and the strength that you have so sorely lacked.
4. I love you and that is why I send you my light, so that it may remove your sufferings, worries and fears and you may feel wrapped up in my love, protecting and saving you from the manifold dangers that are lurking for you. My fountain of mercy overflows to heal you in soul and body; but what I do to you I accomplish in this world and in all worlds. For my Spirit of Consolation has come down to all the worlds of life where my children dwell.
5. When you feed on Me, when you know how to receive Me, you will no longer be able to deny Me, you will no longer doubt nor disregard this bread that gave you life, and your existence will become a constant witness of gratitude and love.
6. Have you any idea of the joys of the promised kingdom of heaven? – You wanted to get an idea in your mind of what the life of the perfect beings could be like, and you speak of song, of beauty, of purity and of love. But now I tell you that in that world there is perfect harmony.
7. You must know that you will eventually all be a part of that concert, that you will share in that bliss when you have perfected yourselves and come to Me.  
Then you will meet Me, and I will be on the throne of honor that you give Me.  
But that heavenly music will resound in your soul when you then discover my presence in yourselves, and you will be enraptured when you contemplate my work, my creation, which I will show you to make you partakers of it. When you are once with me, you will perceive the most beautiful harmony, and the loveliest song will rise from your Spirit to mine.
8. When you then feel my presence shining in you in such a way, you will discover at every stage a concert, in every note a revelation, and you will be so close to Me that you will finally consider Me to be the only reason and the only goal of your existence I will receive you as one would receive a wanderer who is reaching the last stage of his wandering, aware of his accomplishment and of what awaits him.
9. People, you have not yet heard this music of beautiful sounds, because you have not yet been able to dematerialize your souls. The concert resounds beyond the world to which you have been able to reach. But I am preparing the way so that you will soon arrive with me.
10. Why do you consider my rallies through the mind of man to be difficult? Do you doubt that I can always be in contact with your soul? When the  
I am nourished by Me in the creation, and all souls are like the branches of a tree, living on it and feeding on its sap – how can you think that I am far away or that I am indifferent to your sufferings, although I am your Master, your doctor and your Father?
11. Listen: The battle of worldviews is approaching.  
Souls incarnated and disembodied are stirring in a sea of confusion. All present their harvest of pain and evil. All seek to hurt and kill one another, all perform a work of destruction; but pain has struck them as well.  
Today, the reaper is present, with the order to cut down every tree that does not bear good fruit. In this great struggle only justice and truth will prevail.  
Many churches will disappear, some will remain. In some the truth will shine out, in others only deceit will be offered. But the sickle of justice will continue to cut until every seed that exists on earth is sown.
12. In those times those who have spiritualized will attain the ideal, the upliftment, and this knowledge will give them true wisdom. You will not need the human sciences to guide you. For the soul sufficiently prepared by my teachings will be able to reveal to you all that you need to know.
13. There will come to Me lawyers, philosophers, and priests, and I will answer them and convert them with my word Some will not be able to understand Me and will be confused. The others will

humbly ask Me for forgiveness. They will not demand any proofs from me. But I will give it to them because I love them and want them to recognize me.

14. When scientists are unable to answer men, when they cannot resolve their problems and their doubts, they will come to me. Then they will know that I have awaited them to teach and comfort them. They will learn that this word comes from Christ, from Him who knows how to caress all the afflicted and speaks to all in this language, which is so loving – of the same, in which the Master taught you the sublime commandment, which tells you: "Love one another.

15. You live in times of purification, and already lamentations of pain have been heard. But that very pain will serve you to purify you and become pillars of the temple. And new apostles will come after you.

16. I will be with you to comfort you and to give you firmness, so that you may advance in the way of reparation. I want you to make friends with your enemies, that in your struggle you may attain the kingdom of heaven, where you will obtain the fruit of all your works.

17. I speak thus to you that you may change your hearts, for your purpose is to love and bless. Live as Jesus lived, always in communion with the Father, in perfect harmony with all beings of creation.

18. When you do something good, when you caress an abandoned child, support a needy person, or protect a defenseless being –, did you not hear a voice within you that blesses you and encourages you to continue on this path? Whose voice is that? It is the voice of conscience. It is the voice of the Father that rewards the child because it takes him as an example.

19. If you desire to become worthy children of my divinity, the first heirs of my glory, you must first purify yourselves, and you now know that the best purifying waters are good works. I speak to you in this way so that you may feel that I am waiting for you in my kingdom, that you are today on the way that leads to Him, but that you still have a long way to go. I will make an apostle of each of you, and a master of each apostle.

20. I note that humanity practices its worship of God in different forms. But I tell you that I do not consider any religious communities to be more important or less important. I have taught you love, and there is only one truth.

Do not believe that it is one church, one priest or many priests who must redeem mankind. It is I, the wise and loving shepherd, who protects you, consoles you and loves you so much that I gave my life for you to teach you the way of truth and life.

21. If the people of that time believed that they could see Me, as they would take my life, destroy it and achieve that my teaching would disappear, they were not aware that they only achieved with it to give me more life and higher glory, gained through sacrifice. From my cross I blessed my apostles of all times – all who followed me on the same path.

22. In the same way I bless you who have received Me in the present time and are preparing to continue My work.

23. Israel, weary wanderer, you come to Me in desire for My words to complete your destiny in the Third Age, and you come to Me with bitterness on your lips and pain in your heart. You and your children have traveled the perilous way, and today, as you hear the call of my Spirit, you hasten to come in the assurance that you will receive encouragement.

24. Some of you I humbly meet in expectation of my commissions. Others feel repentance in my presence after they have sinned much. And still others curiously explore my teaching and seek some error in it to condemn them. I know you and love you and receive all on this day.

25. I will make use of the humble ones to bring the Good News in a short time to the hearts that await me. I purify the one who has sinned with my word, which is crystal clear water. When he learns that I forgive him and make him my disciple, he will repent and sin no more. And to him who searches and doubts, I enlighten and give him proofs so that he may know the truth and bear witness to Me.

26. Then when you are all prepared, I will send you to those who have trained their minds and are eloquent. But you will not feel inferior to them and will also not envy them because I have given you great spiritual abilities.

27. Science will soon pause. Many scholars will be disturbed and will consider their knowledge useless because the acquired knowledge has not led them to the welfare and peace of the soul. When they come to this conclusion they will seek me, they will want to get to know the essence and purpose of spiritual life and ask me to be allowed to humbly penetrate my secrets, and I will allow them to penetrate as far as it is my will.

28. Those who will follow me most will be the poor, the disinherited. When they have then received this great treasure of spiritual knowledge, which my word distributes in rich measure, they will set out full of love to carry the testimony of my coming in this time into the world. Some will appear as prophets, others will win hearts with the gift of the Word, and all will do works of love among men.

29. Those nations that have been despised, those nations that are wrapped in rags, will awaken to love Me and serve mankind. Among them are the great souls purified in pain. At the core of these creatures are my emissaries, my apostles. I will summon all nations, and in a short time those will come to me who will understand my word inspiration to be my guides.

30. Israel, there are your brothers in battle waiting for my commissions, and they are living in chaos. While they are imploring peace, others are demanding destruction. They are longing to see new horizons, new countries, they are longing to emigrate to other, warmer countries to make their home there and to develop their soul in fulfillment of the divine laws.

31. The imperfections in the religious practice of men will disappear to the extent that the ver-spirituality penetrates into the heart and the soul, tired of its false idols, longs for my presence, my word. They will call me not on the banks of the rivers, nor on the mountains, nor in the valley, nor in the desert. They will seek me at the bottom of their soul, and there they will erect a temple, in which they will love me.

32. You will see many men who were powerful on earth descending from their social level, and in this condition, after great trials, which will be like a touchstone for their soul, they will long for my teaching and will rise up because of their virtues and will get to know the true value of the gifts I have granted to man. In 1950 you will see many of the predictions come true.

33. Many hearts that were like dry fields will bear fruit. But to you whom I have been caring for day by day, I say: prepare yourselves and be ready to sow my seed.

34. After that year there will be disputes among the "people of Israel", and only those who have remained watchful and praying and working in my laws will be shelters for the others.

35. I have given you the light that you may walk in safety and teach your fellow men.

36. Be blessed all – both those who are just listening to me and those who are still far from my rallies.

37. The time you are going through is a time of struggle, of spiritual struggle and of the struggle of worldviews.

38. This indication is necessary, for you will have to stand before those who are continually trying to penetrate into the mystery of the teachings. Likewise, you will stand before a multitude of men and women of different faiths and then discover that in every church or denomination there are people of good will who make an effort, because their actions contain perfection.

39. My grace is for all; for I have seen in the human world that all, even if it is only for a moment, have inflamed their hearts in love for My divinity.

40. Scattered over the earth are those who are still striving to do good and seeking a way to be useful to their neighbor. Verily I say to you: everyone who has this purpose is with Me.

41. I have told you that the time will come when the Light will appear in all places, in all countries, on all continents. That light will shine according to man's spiritual training. But through the same, a new and more accurate conception of creation will be formed, a new concept of spirituality. In this way a new stage of spiritual and mental development will begin.

42. When all intelligent men finally unite, their concept of the divine, the eternal and spiritual will be clarified. People will go through many trials. But once this is over, the truth will come to light even more. And the truth, which is always crystal clear and pure, will be understood by all. So the spiritual union will become reality.

43. The teaching I have revealed to you and the rules I have given you will be universally accepted. But remember that it is the meaning of my word, not the expression, that you must pass on.

44. Nor be concerned that the outward form of your worship is changing. For verily I say to you, the time will come when you will understand that only the essence and purity of your actions will reach the Father.

45. Many of your fellow men will come to you who, when they deeply comprehend spiritualism, will force you to give up even the last remnant of cult fanaticism which you may retain.

46. When I come close to you and make myself known through the voice bearer, I discover those who listen without understanding and without feeling. Even those who have come only driven by curiosity. Some have tried to put the spiritual world to the test. Many do not come with the necessary respect. But how could they believe in the supernatural in such a way that it is confirmed before their eyes? Could they give themselves a reasonable explanation for what is happening, if they do not attribute this miracle to a higher power? What explanation for what this work is, could they give to the one who questions them?

47. He that hath faith taketh away from these places the blessed water, and with it he worketh miracles. But the Master asks you: Does a supernatural power really exist in that water? Verily I say to you, the power is not in the water, it is in yourselves, in faith and in the sincerity of your works. For the Lord is in you, as in nature and in all creation. Remember that I told you at that time, your faith will save you.

48. I am the eternal wonder that gives light to your mind and moves your feelings to direct them into the way of good. But man demanded more of his Father and wanted to see, hear, and grasp with his hands what he should perceive only through the sensitivity of his soul. But out of love I have given in to my children, because I have understanding for them and am willing to accommodate them.

49. That is why I allowed my spiritual world to approach you during this time and have given you the gift that it may manifest itself through your minds, so that all of you may directly experience the realization of these miracles and believe in my presence.

The rallies of the spiritual beings will encourage the malicious interpretations of the scouts of my work, they will use them as a weapon to hurt you, to slander you, and to condemn you as witches. But after that rally has sown its seed, it will disappear. Then you will experience that the gifts I have given you will continue to exist and miracles will continue to happen because you will then intuitively direct your steps, always striving, with the help of my teachings, to exercise charity in the best way.

50. Explore my word so that you may realize that I do not prescribe fixed behaviors for you.

51. It is my love-essence that you shall preserve and scatter in the ways of life. For the hour will come when you will no longer need these places of assembly either. I will make myself known on your way, in your bedroom, in the mountains, in every place. Your field will be unlimited, to exercise charity and prove that you are my disciples. For also the living conditions will be different with each of you; but always they will give you the opportunity to do good. You will be able to do this good both with thoughts and with deeds, with words and even with looks.

52. Get accustomed to have conscience as the judge of your own actions, and this will show you how to work so that you may express all that I have put in you.

53. When ye see that your brethren in my work are not able to explain the reason for my rallies, stand up and explain it. You have the necessary knowledge for this.

54. Marvel not when the moment comes when only the apostles of faith surround me. I have told you: "Many are called, but few are chosen. But this is not because I mention the one and reject the other. I call all. But while some remain with me, the others go away."

55. Many have come and will still come to me. But only those will remain who carry the seed of charity within themselves.

56. This word is not only meant for men, but also the spiritual hosts hear it, because they, scattered over the whole earth, have a mission to fulfill.

57. I leave you your free will. Go where you want to go, and you feel that it pleases you most where you feel love. If my word does not convince you through a voice bearer, seek me there where you feel me fully. For everyone who follows me is to feel me in his heart.

58. I will reconcile you among yourselves, unite you, never divide you. I give you light, so that when the moment has come, you may know how to distinguish truth from untruth.

59. I see you as little children who come in desire of the fatherly warmth, or who come in desire of the wisdom that can lead them on the way of life.

60. You are insignificant, certainly, but because of your weakness, because you have not used the lessons which I give you in many ways in your way of life.

61. Whoever knows my name and my word has no right to call himself ignorant, insignificant, or weak. Did I not once tell you in my words, "I am the way, the truth and the life? What could you lack if you walk in this way of love, and if you feed on the light of my wisdom? Rightly man weeps at the moment of his birth! The soul already knows that the valley of tears awaits it.

62. Why do you not turn this world of tears into a land of peace? Understand that the meaning of my teachings leads to that beautiful goal: "Peace on earth to men of good will" – a peace which is the grace and blessing of heaven, the peace that men can have by obeying the commandment to love one another.

63. This is the secret to attain peace. I revealed it to the world, gave it the key that opens to it the gates of that kingdom. Man knows this very well, but he did not want to achieve peace, greatness and knowledge on the way of love. He preferred to construct a world according to his ideas and a peace according to his taste.

64. His work has become obsolete because he did not build it on the foundations of brotherhood in god, and so today his world of vanity is falling apart. Man, proud of the progress of his science, wants to sing a triumphal song of his discoveries. But instead, he hears a wail of pain, terror and remorse slip from his chest as he feels the result of his work, in which he did not put love.

65. Does my word seem bitter to you? It tells you only the truth.

66. My word is not nettles, it is wheat, it is not darkness, it is light.

67. Do my will, and you will not weep. Live my teaching and you will know happiness. Love one another, and you will live in perfect peace.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 201

1. People: In this era, in which the Spirit of Truth sheds its light on every soul, I want those who are destined to hear me in this form to concentrate and reflect, because only in this way will they be able to understand the divine message which I have brought to you in this time. This message is the book that I imprint in your soul, it is the divine interpretation of the Law that mankind received from the earliest times, it is the essence of what "the Book of the Seven Seals" contains, whose mystery I reveal to you little by little, illuminating your soul by the light of My Word.
  2. Tomorrow, when you have understood my teaching, the battle will begin. You will no longer have my word in this form, but you will feel my presence in your heart.
  3. In the first time God wrote the law in stone through Moses. The word of Jesus was written in blood in the heart of man. And in this era I will write my revelations into your soul through the light of inspiration.
  4. If you doubt in view of the imperfections of those transmitters through whom I make myself known, do not remain in this uncertainty. Think, calm down and move forward, for my desire is that you become aware of the greatness and truthfulness that my revelation contains.
  5. It is necessary that this people be strong and spiritualized as they go out to the provinces, tribes, villages, and even to the nations to proclaim the Good News Today you are still ignorant children who long for the moment of fulfilling your mission, but who do not yet know the pitfalls and trials that await them along the way. But everyone who is filled with faith and love will be able to brave the storms and will be unfeeling to his own pain, but not indifferent to the needs of men.
  6. My teaching in this time has been of long duration because I wanted to give the opportunity for many to hear me, so as to fulfill in this way the promise I made to you in past times, that every eye, sinful or not, would see me spiritually, so as to revive your hope and trust in me.
  7. It has been my will that the word be written down, which I hand over to you, because in it there are predictions, announcements, messages, which are to be known to men of tomorrow Because often your memory lets you down.
  8. My word will form an enlightened people, to which men and women all over the world belong, and their strength will be grounded in their spirituality. To this people I will entrust the restoration of peace in the world, justice, morality and true faith.
  9. Today, humanity is sleeping as it appears. But with real surprise you will see how some communities, when they hear the voice of my messengers, will open the doors of their hearts, how the flowers will open to receive the warmth and caress of the sun's rays. You who listen to Me now are already a part of that people that will grow in the future until it covers the whole earth. Your task is to admonish men to give up their materialism, to preach dialogue from Spirit to Spirit and to keep your fellow men in faith when the great trials are brewing above them.
  10. The multitudes who have heard my word at this time are only a small part of the people who will arise tomorrow. Its duty is to remain united in spite of the trials and the storms that may whip it. If it scatters, the battle would be lost, the star that has guided it until then would disappear, and it would get lost in the immeasurable solitude of the desert. What would be the testimony that it would give of my truth? What would be the example it would set for its fellow men?
  11. Beloved disciples, consider: since I have come down to speak to you by making my divine presence and my Word perceptible through you, your Master must intend a great saving act. But you, whom I have taught and loved, must in no way deprive my divine teaching of its power.
  12. Disciples, if you want to possess spiritual gifts, let love and the desire to do good be that which gives you this desire. Do not seek my grace only to possess with the intention of flattering your vanity, because then you feel yourselves to be somewhat above your fellow man. Nor seek to make your happiness through these gifts by usury.
- Verily, I tell you, as soon as love expects any payment, it ceases to be love from this moment on. And as soon as a benefit that is given has the purpose of receiving a reward, it is no longer a benefit. That is why I point out to you that if you have the desire to possess one of these gifts, it must be love that gives you this.

13. Anyone who wants to follow Me in this way must free his heart from all self-interest, selfishness and vanity. Only with a pure heart can you feel my love.

14. When I discover that one of you is busy doing a good deed, praying exalted in prayer for a fellow human being in need, and I see that his heart is full of sorrow because of the pain of his neighbor, then my divine love gives him a drop of my healing balm and I grant him the miracle he has asked for.

15. At this moment the child, who is responsible for his

It is a very great joy because the Father has granted what was asked of him to the needy who received my benefit. If, on the other hand, he who has the task of practicing charity active in his life's path misuses his gifts for selfish purposes, he has robbed himself, without becoming conscious of it, of the Father's grace and can then give nothing more; he then deceives himself and deceives his fellow men. This bad "laborer" sows only weeds instead of wheat on his way. After he has done his bad works, a very bitter taste, a dissatisfaction, a restlessness, remains with him, and he cannot discover in his father's kind face that loving smile which blesses and confirms his works, nor can he make the influence of his spiritual gifts palpable in his brother.

16. If the sick man was healed, or the afflicted man received comfort, or a miracle occurred, this miracle was not due to that "worker," but to the Father's infinite compassion for the needy, who in his ignorance put all his trust in the evil disciple of the Lord. Nevertheless, the evil servant attributes the miracle, when it has happened, to his intercessions, to his spiritual gifts, and uses that testimony to increase the number of those who trust in him. This must then haunt my righteousness, so that they may restrain their steps that lead astray, reflect on the falsity of their works, and return to the right way.

17. Blessed are they who, at the first visitation of my righteousness, repented of their transgressions, chose not to follow the way of their aberrations, and sought to make amends for all their transgressions, because they proved that the satisfactions of the soul are beyond comparison with those of the earth. The others have held in low esteem the peace that a good work leaves in the heart, have accepted flattery or poor payment with a coin, and have realized too late that the former makes the soul great and the latter makes it small and humiliates it.

18. Anyone who is a "laborer in my fields" must know that I sent him to bear witness about Me. But that his testimony may be true, he must be justified by his works, by deeds of charity, good words and good thoughts, by which he sees to it that his heart remains pure, so that I make myself known in him.

19. I once said to you: "he who knows the Son knows the Father", by which I wanted to tell you that by my works on earth you might know the love that your Father has always radiated on you. Now I tell you that I want to be recognized by the works of my disciples.

20. When this people finally understand Me and live according to this teaching and embrace their cross with true love, men will have to awaken, become aware of their works and convince themselves that it is the truth that guides them. Then they will regard my work as a divine revelation, and they will call it religion, teaching, or worldview.

21. Experience and comprehend, O disciples, in what the mission I have indicated to you consists. Remember your responsibility and examine each of your works, that they may all be guided by the truth of my teaching.

22. In many societies, religious orders and congregations people tend to call each other "brother". Their lips pronounce the loving word "brother", mostly without feeling it in their heart.

23. Verily I say to you, if you would take the time to delve into the meaning of this word, you could discover the source of life from which you came forth. You would comprehend my divine tenderness, and all this would make you tremble with remorse when you think of the distance in which you have lived among yourselves, of the indifference with which you look at those you call strangers, and of the offenses you constantly inflict on one another.

24. When I came into the world to live with men, I did it to teach you to be brothers. I took flesh in Mary and called you my brothers to show you how you should love one another. All my teaching was to show you that divine and only law by which you could love and glorify the Father. How could you

love Me without loving one another? Verily, I say to you, it is better to distribute all that you offer Me among your fellows. For the Father possesses everything, but you lack everything.

25. Inspire all your life and works by My example, and verily I tell you, if you do this, you will glorify Me in all your ways and give true proofs of your love. If men would unite all their faculties with the purpose of uplifting their existence, they would fully feel My presence among them. Some would provide their knowledge, some would give their love, some would contribute their helpfulness, their science, their inspiration, and some would bring their power to bear. Then a strong and some humanity would arise, as if it had been created by a single enlightened, great, good and therefore powerful man. This is the man into whom I have been chiseling my law of love for a long time.

26. The rock of his heart is hard, but he will not resist the sharpness of the divine chisel of my Word.

27. I announce to you a time of harmony among mankind. This also my prophets announced to you long ago. Then you will see the nations fraternizing, sharing their bread, power and knowledge. You will see people making peace where before there was only war and enmity. You will see how real doctors of men bring comfort to the sick.

28. Do you now realize that in truth you have not yet managed to live as brothers and sisters in my law? Do you understand why I told you already in those days that my highest commandment is: "Love one another.

29. I have not come at this time to erase that highest commandment from your heart, nor to replace it with another. It is unshakeable and unchangeable. I explain it to you only so that you may comprehend its scope and recognize its meaning, which is my wisdom.

30. When will this mankind understand that in the fulfillment of that law lies the peace it so badly needs, the health it lacks today, and the happiness it has never found?

31. I know that men, without knowing it, are moving toward that point where, when they have reached it, they will finally open their eyes to the light of truth.

32. Having told you all this, I want that when you call one of your neighbors "brother", you understand what this word means and make an effort to feel the truth of what I have revealed to you today.

33. I receive you in my Fatherly love. Although the number of those who hear Me is small, I do not therefore cease to manifest Myself with love.

34. Your mind will be flooded with my light, and this will remove any doubt you might have.

35. Small is the number of those who follow me, and still I see them powerless. But behold, my word will transform them into steadfast soldiers full of strength, who one day, though tired and wounded, will reach their destination, waving the flag in their right hand, a symbol of peace and brotherhood. Your triumph must encourage many to follow you.

36. Blessed is the one who recognizes and fulfills his mission. The soul needs firm resolutions, strength and will for its development. When this is lacking, progress is slow and it needs many earth lives for its perfection. Men must know all my teaching, which is the way of the soul to perfection. Intuition is not enough; they also need knowledge, so that they never stop on the way, so that they may recognize the value of time and opportunity and no longer be soul dead.

37. Life should reveal itself more in the soul than in the body. How many have already lived in this world; but how few have lived spiritually, expressing the grace that exists in every human being, in that divine spark which the Creator placed in man.

38. If men could keep clairvoyance in their Spirit, they could see through it their past, their present, and their future.

39. The Spirit is like my Book of Divine Wisdom. How much does it contain! Gone and gone it has something to reveal to you – sometimes so deep revelations that they are incomprehensible to you.

40. That spark of light which is present in every human being is the bond which connects man with the spiritual, is what brings him into contact with the hereafter and with his Father.

41. If you are attentive, you will understand that everything is connected to eternal life – that which awaits you and to which you are getting closer every day or in every moment that passes.

42. I need workers in my fields who learn to sow and nurture this seed, clear minds and hearts full of good will. For many who received my gifts became "prodigal sons" who stayed with their father only

for a time and chased after pleasures. But my word will come true, and they will return. In their way they will encounter my unrelenting righteousness; but when they return to me, they will meet me as always as a kind father.

43. Ye multitudes, set out and go forth as messengers of this work, and bring the good news to all your brethren. Have faith in my word, and you will perform miracles. This light will awaken mankind from its sleep.

44. Walk step by step along the way, that you may know it. It is the long way of my law. The struggle on it goes on and on. Sometimes you will drink very bitter goblets, but you will also experience infinite satisfactions when you experience in your soul the peace of the Lord.

45. I go ahead and mark the way. You are to be as obedient as sheep, then you will not stumble. When you ask me where I am leading you, I will answer you: to the highest bliss of the soul. Who could perish on the path of life, if he carries the cross of love on his shoulders? Do not think that I demand of you that you dedicate all the hours of your life to me. You have your duties on earth, which you must fulfill, and you should know that they too are sacred and represent a part of your spiritual destiny.

46. For me I ask for only one short spiritual prayer every day But in those moments which you consecrate to Me, you are to free yourselves from all human miseries and wretchedness, so that you may really come into my presence and enjoy my caress and peace.

47. You all have spiritual tasks of various kinds to perform Some of you will not leave the land where you have lived, others will set out and go to other lands. Some will leave their relatives to do their work, others will have their task in the bosom of their family.

48. Some believe that only at this time the Master has entrusted you with a spiritual task. But they are in a grave error, for your soul, from its origin, has brought with it its path of development in itself. In this time, as in past times, I have only reminded you of the pact your soul made with its father before it came to this earth.

49. Embrace your task with love, O disciples, so that you may achieve that your fellow men may follow my footprint. You must realize that you have everything necessary to be sowers of this seed. In your soul and body you have all the abilities to pass the tests and win the battle.

50. Your soul shall be the controller of your body, and the light of your Spirit shall light your way, and rule the passions and impulses of the flesh. Then the fulfillment of your task will be easy.

51. Remember that you must return multiplied the spiritual seed entrusted to each one, to be kept in my granaries. By this you shall understand that you must make use of the time available to you.

52. Blessed is he who patiently drinks the cup of suffering that the battle gives him, for in the end his pain will turn into happiness. Be full of faith and courage, then you will not fear the judgments of men. Be afraid of yourselves, because weakness or error can have grave consequences for you. If one of your fellow men, who has just become blind through the darkness that covers the world, hurts you treacherously in your heart, forgive him and come to me so that I close your wound with my love.

53. Bear the burden of your cross with patience and know that this existence and the carrying out of your difficult spiritual mission serves to enable you to lift up your soul to the kingdom that is yours.

54. When you fulfill your mission on earth, you will also fulfill it in the hereafter.  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 202

1. See with the gaze of your Spirit the star that leads you into the presence of your Father.
2. Here is the Savior, who in His word brings you the divine warmth that your souls, frightened by the painful pilgrimage of life, need.
3. When you approach Me because of pain, receive my love. Have confidence and take part in the solemnity of this rallies.
4. I want to be with you, so close to your heart that you really feel my presence. I want you and I to be one in the harmony and warmth of this night; that you may be aware that I am your first light, the divine promise, the tireless Master who strives to make your souls perfect, worthy of God.
5. I want to be with you, even if it is only for an hour, but in such a way that it is impossible for you to be separated from Me. See, I want to fill you with warmth, with hope and healing balm, and I want you to remember that I came into the world on a night like this to show you, through my life and exemplary works, the way that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven.
6. Approach Me so that you may receive in your hearts the essence of this Word and your prayer, which comes out of your hearts in silence, may be united in this solemn hour with all the songs of the heavens
7. Pray all, pray for the poor, for the afflicted, for the captives, for the sick, for the orphans. Pray that your thoughts may bring relief to the suffering, cheer up those who mourn and dry the tears of those who weep.
8. There is none among you, however hard his heart may be, who is not inwardly moved in these moments. But I also tell you that in order to think of others, one must forget oneself. Then they, you and I will be one in this hour of spiritual communion.
9. I have visited you in your solitude, and when my teaching of this day is over, I will leave as a trace of my presence a fragrance that will be unforgettable for this people.
10. Let Me collect the withered flowers that your hearts full of sorrows and wounds offer Me, and I will leave there a light of faith and hope
11. It is your heart that my Spirit seeks today to rise anew in the heart of mankind
12. Verily I tell you, if you make your law from my sentences, if you follow my steps and take Me as your model, divine Love will begin to blossom in your hearts, which brought you the seed of immortality when she became man many centuries ago
13. I myself am coming now to explain to you the reason for this love, since you could not comprehend it.
14. Your soul trembles as it listens to Me, telling Me: "Lord, it seems that I have been with You in that time Your Word reminds me of everything. Will You free me from this uncertainty, Master?"
15. Truly, I tell you, in that time spirit beings and men were witnesses of my coming and my work in the world.
16. Your soul is the same, even if it has lived in another world or inhabited another body. Today it weeps with different eyes, but its essence is the same, and its questions are the same. She too asks me, tries to see or discover me. Then I tell her not to be afraid, that she should be cheerful and become aware that life in infinity is a constant questioning, and that it is necessary to be humble, persevering and of great strength of faith to understand the divine lessons.
17. You often want to understand first the great and then the small. But begin by recognizing yourselves. Explore yourself, ask yourself questions, and you will experience how you begin to feed on the fire of your being. For God kindled it with the fire of His Holy Spirit.
18. Vaguely you understand this teaching because you know that you cannot have more knowledge than that which corresponds to your development. But I assure you that those who know how to seek me within their being, in the temple of their own soul, will soon receive an answer to those questions for which they could not find an explanation for centuries.
19. When there is rebellion against the spiritual in man, it is only natural that his small-mindedness cannot judge the infinite. And no matter how much the Master speaks to you of the Father's greatness, man cannot grasp what this truth contains.

20. I must tell you that I speak to you precisely of that knowledge which you are to have of God. For to grasp everything, to penetrate into everything, and to know it as you would like, you cannot achieve.

21. God alone really knows God, the Master tells you.

22. People, be aware of the deep silence with which the universe welcomes and worships its Lord in this hour. Everything is sinking into loving surrender, into sublime contemplation, into deep worship.

23. The reason for this is that all beings and all created things know that I am giving my word just now, the same word that came from the lips of Jesus, to whom men and the kingdoms of nature obeyed, to whom incurable sicknesses gave way and from whom the dead rose.

24. On this night of a spiritual feast for him who knows how to prepare and lift himself up, in the invisible, in the untouchable, you have the presence and visitation of those beings whom you call angels. If you really understood how to detach your soul from the body, you would see the fields, the cities, the homes and the space illuminated by the heavenly splendor of countless beings, messengers of light, peace and love.

25. Heaven approaches the earth, and its light seeks both him who takes time to remember and him who has forgotten spiritual truth.

26. Rejoice, O men, rejoice at least in this night, when you are not yet able to keep this peace for ever.

27. Rejoice with natural cheerfulness of heart, which is cordiality and return to goodness. Yes, rejoice with bliss of the Spirit, which is eternal enlightenment.

28. "Holy night" is what you call this night in memory of the night in which the rabbi came into the world.

29. Under the divine influence of these memories, people come closer together, absentees are remembered, offences are forgiven, families come together, friends visit each other, hearts are filled with hope. Everyone seems to expect something surprising, which they cannot say exactly – on the night when people let a little cordiality enter into the hardness of their hearts, and some let a little spirituality enter into their materialism. But I ask you: do you think that only this night is worthy to be called "holy" by men? Could you not, with a little love, make all the nights and days of your existence "holy" so that you might experience that life is holy in every moment?

30. You tell Me: "It is the night in which every year we remember that night when You came to our world to bring us a message of love. But I answer you that that hour indicated the moment when that man was born, when "the Word" became man, but that my Spirit was then as close to men as He was before, and as He is now.

31. But as long as you do not live a daily life wholly devoted to the law, to truth, and to love one another, strive at least to be spiritually united on this night of remembrance.

32. Seek Me all, come all to Me, but come obediently and humbly and expect everything from the mercy of your Lord

33. No one comes with self-importance or vanity, for I tell you that you are dearer to Me as needy and sinners, but humble ones who wash their stains in the crystal clear waters of My forgiveness

34. Ah, if only you could come with Me in Spirit and see from here all the misery of mankind!

35. If the powerful, the rich and those who live surrounded by comforts, wanted to be with Me this night, I would take them in Spirit to the places of pain and poverty they do not want to see

36. Then I would tell them: leave your feast for a moment and let us visit together the places where your brothers, the poor, live Let us see how they celebrate this blessed night of sorrows for some and festivities for others. Do not worry, I would tell them, I ask you only for a few moments, then you will be able to return to your feast and your merrymaking. Then I would take them from place to place and show them an old mother who, in the solitude of her miserable night camp, mourns the loss of her children who were her hope, and who were snatched away from her by the war.

37. This woman lives only on memories and prayers. While there are many who are intoxicated by pleasures, she drinks the cup of suffering. Her soul is only waiting for the hour when she will leave this world and enter eternity. For her hope for mankind has long since been extinguished.

38. After that I would show them children who roam among men, who do not respect the life of their neighbor, who neither love nor understand the needy.

39. I would cause these people to hear the so profound questions of the children, who in their human ignorance ask the reason for so much injustice, so much hatred, selfishness and cruelty.

40. Then I would take them to those places where the stifling groaning and lamentation of a sick person can be heard, who experienced how his body collapsed, like a branch breaks off when the storm whips him These are the sick, the defeated, the forgotten.

41. Later I would cause the gates of the penitentiaries to let us pass through, so that they would see the thousands of people who, for lack of love, mercy, light, justice and peace, have fallen into the darkness of a prison.

42. And so I would show them from place to place in a single image all the misery and pain that this striving for power, the greed, hatred, materialism, and the unquenchable hunger for power of the rulers have caused with their false power – of those who think they are powerful and yet are not, and who do not let anyone possess what is rightfully his.

43. But I do not call them, because I know that they do not want to hear my voice, although it is audible in their conscience.

44. You, however, people who are currently hearing Me and who have experienced privations, loneliness, coldness and also orphanhood, and who therefore feel so much sympathy for those people who cry out of hunger and thirst for justice – come to Me, and together we want to visit in Spirit the sick, the afflicted, all the poor and forgotten of the world

45. Come so that you may see how I spread out my cloak and unite it with yours to cover lovingly all mankind Come that you may hear my spiritual voice saying to those who weep, weep no longer, be no longer sad, awaken to faith and hope, what light is on the way of life. Truly, I tell you, if you pray and "awake" again with true faith, these days of pain for mankind will be shortened.

46. Yes, beloved people, from here, from the seat where you are resting to hear Me, you can let your soul approach My abode so that it may better see, understand and feel the tragedy of men, their brothers

47. Do you see those crowds of people who are full of blessings? They are soldiers who, during the battle, made a brief truce to offer Me a few minutes of prayer and remembrance. But their joy and blessing deceives. They eat and drink to relieve their suffering. There is a great pain in their heart. They are suffering, people, they are suffering very much, and especially on this night, which is a torment for them. Every memory is a sting, every name or face they remember is a wound.

48. While you are at peace in spite of your sorrows, while you can see your parents, children and wives, they have to endure the bitterness of not being able to embrace them, and the fear at the thought of perhaps never seeing them again

49. Many, many of them suffer when they destroy lives, devastate homes and cities, sow pain, grief and tears, and then believe they have lost every right to return to their family, to peace, to the bosom of theirs.

50. I know that many of them are not guilty, they have neither hatred nor the will to destroy in their hearts. I know that they are victims, slaves and instruments of the truly evil.

51. I alone can save them; my love alone can cover them protectively. In the world they are abandoned.

52. You, people who cannot imagine what this trial means, but who today have been touched by my word on the most sensitive strings of their heart – send them your thoughts full of mercy and light. For verily, I tell you, they will feel strengthened and encouraged, without knowing why, to pray and hope that the murderous war will finally come to an end, and their ears, instead of the roaring din of battle, will again hear those sweet words that say, "Peace on earth to men of good will.

53. Pray, people, and thereby bring about that the world awaits the light of a new day, that people remember my promise – that speaks of better times, of spiritualization and well-being.

54. I also tell you: Let us now turn to the hearts of children and let us seek out those who lack everything. Look at them: they sleep, in their dreams there are no reproaches against anyone, although their bed is very hard.

55. There was no bread on the table today, yet they are resting in confidence for the new day. They wear rags, but they feel no shame, because they are innocent, and they smile, though their bodies lack warmth. They are angels on earth, for in their smiles without anger the purity of heaven is reflected.

56. O innocence! Cover them with your best cloak, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven!

57. You all call this night "Holy Night", and I pour out a flood of blessings on all my children.

58. Know that I am yours, and you are mine. Remember that I proved My love to you by living among you, the common people, born in poverty, toiling among thorns and dying in privation.

59. You cannot say of Me that I do not understand you For I have not only seen your sufferings, but I have lived through them myself.

60. I speak to you also about the old – those who have long since passed the spring of life and now feel the cold of winter. With increasing age they lack strength, energy and health. The work is hard, the limbs become clumsy, and they are no longer asked to cooperate.

61. So the old people see themselves excluded from the life struggle of others, they see themselves left alone, and their humiliated hearts must sink into sadness and get to know need, misery, hunger, loneliness. I speak of them because they likewise need your help and comfort. Love them, people, and you will have the right to sit down at the great table of the spiritual banquet, where I will tell you Bless you who, in following the Master, were able to understand all those who suffer.

62. So begin to develop compassion in you. Then I will use your hands to impart my blessings through them, and never again will you resist that I use yours to give it to your brother, so that when you say to Me, "Lord, all that belongs to me is yours," you will say this from your heart.

63. If you have exercised charity in your life, continue to do so. But if not, begin with the first needy person who knocks at your door, whether he be a sick person of the soul or body, a desolate heart, a widow, an old man, or a child.

64. Remember that the truly needy represent Jesus, that He comes in each one of them to tell you, "I am thirsty", thirsting that you love one another.

65. Is it possible that people's hearts are not shaken by the images of great pain and misery that this humanity offers? Yes, yes, it is possible. I see those who do not suffer need, caressing with their eyes the treasures they possess with more tenderness than men, the children of God.

66. Beloved people, you have accompanied Me in these brief moments to visit those in need. Be blessed for this. Do not think that I forget the rich and powerful. For although they apparently do not need me, I know their misery, their sufferings and also their misfortunes best. But today they believe to have everything. Why then ask me for help, since in their opinion I am the Christ of the sick, the pariahs, the afflicted? They do not know that it is my task to save them from the false splendor, to give them true and eternal happiness.

67. Know ye who, besides yourselves, have heard my word with intimacy, and have felt their Spirit tremble for love? It is Mary, beloved people, the maternal Spirit, who lives in the bosom of the Creator, and whose innermost being will always be united with the memory of Jesus.

68. Her walk through the world was short, although it was longer than mine, because she came earlier and left later. Her short and loving words were a heavenly caress.

69. Feel her in Spirit, love her and turn to her spiritually. Know that whenever you perform works of mercy, she will be with you, holding her mantle of intercession and motherly love over the suffering and bleeding world, and in every one of your grievances or sorrows you will be able to hear a voice that will answer you heartily: Have no fear, I am here, have confidence.

70. People, you have been with Me; my breath has entered into your heart in this blessed night and has made you forget all your troubles.

71. Pray that the light of your Saviour may be your guide and lead you through this stormy sea which you are crossing today  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 203

1. Be welcome, those of you who wish to expand your knowledge to discover the highest of your being
2. Happy and blessed shall be those who want to see clearly. But truly, I tell you, you cannot achieve this until you make the effort to remove the bandage covering your eyes.
3. Man has made himself doubly guilty: not only because he makes no effort whatsoever to remove the bandage that denies him knowledge of the highest teachings, but also because he has not freed himself from the fetters of matter, which have seduced him – to the physical pleasures, in contrast with the spiritual pleasures – This is the reason why he has enslaved himself under the dominion of the passions and allows his soul to resemble a lame man who does nothing to get well.
4. In all fields I see the majority of men unstable, everywhere I meet only the weak man. And to what is this attributable? To the fact that you do not have the courage and sufficient willpower to get out of the dirt you are in, to overcome the inertia that forges the fetters that bind to matter, and this is the origin of all vices, all faults.
5. But man does not want to make use of that power with which he has been endowed, which is the will.
6. The will, which is to be the unrestricted legislator, which is to become the supreme leader, and, supported by reason, is to fight – power against power, dominion against dominion: on the one hand the passions and the lusts, on the other reason and will, until these latter win the battle, and you can say that you are liberated.  
Then you will be the great prophets, the great enlightened ones, who can be "supermen. Then you will be able to live together with the wild animals and play with reptiles. For truly, I tell you, it is the transgressions that burden you that cause you to fear those little brothers of yours, and this is also the reason why they attack you.  
But if you take the time to observe the people, you will discover that there are people who are wilder than tigers and who have more poison than the cobra.
7. Do not believe that the prophets of ancient times were able to perform miracles because they were predestined to do so. No, it happened because they fought until they won and became real servants of the temple. But truly, I tell you: He who strives hardest to attain the truth is exposed to transgressions and passions.  
But you possess the light that enlightens you, which is the divine power, the immortal and pure nature, the indestructible essence that enlivens everything and carries man to the highest bliss. This indestructible essence is the pure element that every human being possesses. But man has poisoned himself with earthly pleasures, and therefore this indestructible substance, this immortal being, was covered with the mortal garment, and he sacrificed himself voluntarily.  
But by the power it possesses, it will gradually restore the dignity of mortal man, and he will then crave for the pleasures of the immortal fruit and forever forgo striving for the perishable delights that the bad fruit brings.
8. But what do you need to achieve all this? – The knowledge of how to use your strength and energy to work as true temple workers, so that you can triumph and remove the blindfold that covers your eyes, so that you can see clearly and make no misstep, nor grope around in the dark.
9. I have spoken to you of what you call mysteries. But you must study my word thoroughly to perceive all the light.
10. I want you to understand this great truth, that neither God nor nature have secrets for man. It is the weak grasp of the divine teachings that has made man unable to follow the true law. That is why he wanders from here to there, from one side to the other, without understanding anything, without feeling anything, without understanding that God is in man's Spirit and always makes himself known for his benefit.
11. The true law means perfection. For what good is it to you to say that you practice one religion or another? What good is it to you to say that you believe in God, when your works, your thoughts say quite the contrary? The day will come when I will bequeath to you my kingdom of heaven, that you

may see that I am in the Father, and you in Me, and I in you. This covenant will be called "covenant of peace. Then the law will be fulfilled. You will acknowledge Him as the only Lord; there will be no preferential treatment of the one over the other, for you will all love each other as one man, as one being.

But if you want, if you, my beloved ones, make the effort, if you want to be the true servants of the temple, we can still make this covenant of peace today.

Do not think that you have to leave this planet to make this covenant. No. What you need is will. The table is set, and I invite you to sit down. Come and take your seats, let Me guide you, serve you. Take with Me the bread of truth, enlighten yourselves with the torch of love, let the bandage fall that covers your eyes, tear the fetters of passions, enlighten yourselves as children of God, who you are, with the highest light.

I invite you, come with Me, join Me in the song of praise: "Glory to God in the highest, and the covenant of peace be now established on earth. Hallelujah, Hallelujah to the Lord." Receive my beneficent dew, my satisfaction. Surrender your sufferings to Me, give Me your afflictions, and remember them no more. Sing with Me: "Hallelujah, Hallelujah to the Lord". – Do not become too loud, my beloved ones, for I am with you.

12. If you could be in harmony with the heavenly concert, you would not have the slightest desire to take the poisoned fruit to yourselves again. You would always let the immortal being shine in you. Do you want to come to the table, my beloved children? It is covered, and I am your servant, I guide you. Come, for I await you.

13. Be not like the Pharisees, who show themselves in the temple, in the synagogues, with pale faces, so that men may say that they have fasted, and after that they let their wickedness and instincts be brought to a halt. No, my beloved ones, you are to be the same in the assembly hall, on the streets and in your homes, louder and louder like clear water, so that those who want to attack the teaching of Jesus may see it and say that my teaching is really good, because you are a living mirror of virtue in your public and private lives, because you leave love, truth and goodness everywhere.

14. In this moment I am approaching myself to look at my people and write my word in their hearts. I leave you the memory of my rallies through these voices. When you reflect, you will realize that I have not remained silent for a single moment, that I, the "Word," have always spoken to you. My voice, which I let reach people in many ways – be it to their mind, to their Spirit or to their heart – is encouragement, strengthening, hope, inspiration, and sometimes judgment.

15. Also I say to you: At all times men have sought me spiritually – some with greater zeal than others.

16. For not all things are found upon the earth. There is knowledge and revelations, which I reserve for myself, so that when you seek them, you find me. Never have I denied you my love, my mercy, which went so far that I also granted you that, of which you know that it does not do you good, so that you would convince yourselves of your mistake when you asked for it.

17. This time of spiritual rallies and of the divine word has been a feast, a banquet, to which you have been invited in order to be satisfied with his food. Those who came "naked" found decent clothes to cover themselves.

18. After long journeys and efforts you were able to reach the shade of a mighty tree, where you regained your strength and learned to defeat the whispers of temptation that invite you at every turn to leave the right path. In this way you will gradually learn to be good disciples.

19. Therefore, after I have given you my teaching, I find you enthusiastically – ready to continue working for this cause. You have understood your responsibility, your obligation, to acquaint this work with the purity and sincerity that is inherent in it. You now realize that if you work with zeal, obedience and love, you will remove many thistles and thorns from the path of men. From different points of the earth you have followed this call to become soldiers and disciples.

20. Today you come to show me your loyalty, to follow me, to offer me the fruits of your work, which I alone know. I alone know who you have been, who you are, and who you will be tomorrow. You came with hunger for good works, thirsting for love and for being loved, and the Father received you, quenched your hunger and made you His servants.

21. When you had known and felt my divine love, you entrusted to Me in a comprehensive confession all that your heart had closed and hidden from the world. Your remorse for the transgressions you had committed was genuine, because your soul had previously been enlightened by my light.

22. I want you to be prepared to honour that covenant of love which you made with my divinity, through your works and your devotion, when you hear me again. For although you now experience me as father, I must also come to you as judge.

23. I do not want to surprise anyone sleeping, because he will then wake up too late and will have to shed tears.

24. You will only be able to hear this word for three more years. It has taught you ceaselessly. When will you be Master? Will you be able to take my place to continue to feed the multitudes? Today my Word is like a wake-up call, for now the time of the climax of my Word has already begun for you.

25. I have approached you that you may unite in Spirit, that you may set out with a firm resolution to accomplish the mission and embrace each other fraternally.

26. Understand that you are all equal, that there are no masters nor superior among you. I want you all to be servants of my cause.

Behold, the history of my Word is written down by those whom I have called "gold feathers" and I do not want the coming generations to discover divisions among you through these writings. You too must want this. Leave your example to them, written down through your works, and they will set out on their way, just as you have found encouragement in your own brethren in faith.

27. I have come down to caress them all, to cover them with my mantle. But this humanity has remained unreceptive and deaf. I have spoken to it by miracles, but it has remained stubborn. I made her feel my justice, but she fled from my justice. I have spoken to you with words of love that you may bear witness, but you have not given the Good News, nor have they foreseen the time in which they are. You all have the same qualities in Spirit. But some I prepare as messengers, and others I prepare so that they may receive them.

28. Go out as "laborers," always subject to my will. Keep yourselves prepared; for if you should not be, you will come empty-handed, though they have been filled with my divinity.

29. I have put my perfect work into sinful hands. But this is no reason that you cannot reveal it. If you are unworthy, make yourselves worthy of my love and give yourselves the means to love one another and save one another.

30. Since I am mighty, I want my creatures not to be needy, and therefore I lay my treasures and goods in sinful hands, so that these in turn may open themselves and give the others abundant gifts.

31. Blessed is he who was able to pass on all that he had brought in his soul. For he who has been unbelieving, selfish, or ignorant has not even recognized what he had in him. Be men of faith, that you may raise "Lazarus" from the dead and make the blind see.

32. If ye would know what great truth my word contains, ye will obey it, to put it to the test. But it will not be this that you put to the test, but yourselves. For if you have no faith in what you say or do – what faith in you could others have? You must be like a mirror in which your fellow men can see themselves and recognize that you are my messengers.

33. Fulfill your task, and when you have finished, you will find yourself in front of a large, locked gate that your hand can open because it has the key. Beyond that gate I await you. A foreign key will not help you to open the gate, nor will you be able to go from the first to the third step on the ladder without having been on the second. For these seven steps signify the path of spiritual perfection, which you all must travel.

34. I make of you all one heart, so that I leave you as one will and with one ideal.

35. In this moment speaks He who from the beginning of time has given you laws and commandments that you may walk with righteousness and exaltation, reaching out your hands to those who are weak. But your fruits are meager, and you have not yet nourished yourselves with the substance of that bread which I have always offered you, and which is love, goodness and mercy. You hide my revelations and keep your gifts to yourselves. But the soul of men is poor, and one day it will

call you to account, and I do not want you to feel the severity of their judgment when they experience your responsibility. Make an effort, then I will multiply your seed.

36. It is true that you carry a very heavy cross on your shoulders, and that reproaches, repentance and condemnation are upon you. But if you do not fulfill your task, you will feel your responsibility much more strongly.

37. At this time the Good News should have spread, and the number of my disciples should have been much greater. Where are the sick whom you have healed and the sinners whom you have converted? The commission I am giving you does not exceed your powers and abilities. Your cross is like mine, it is the cross of renunciation, sacrifice and love. Everyone who takes it upon himself with real understanding will come to Me with a heart pierced by the incomprehension of his fellow men, but in peace with Me and satisfied by his work.

38. Over the church leaders you see here, who are your brothers, Elijah rises, who enlightens and inspires your soul. And also Mary, your Divine Mother, presents her creatures and brings them closer to Me, so that there may always be communion between the Father and the child. Mary is your constant intercessor. In her eyes you are all small and tender children. How many tears she she sheds when her beloved children sin. In reality, you do not know her love and devotion, and you have not comforted her motherly soul. My justice has been held back many times through her intercession. But do not believe that there is in her a will contrary to Me, for she is part of my Divine Spirit. Mary embodies my tenderness and is the model of motherly love.

39. Anyone who prepares himself in this time through prayer and good practice of my teaching will be spared the unleashed forces of nature. I urge you to pray and give you all the opportunity to be saved.

While the elements of nature purify and reduce the ranks of the disobedient, you are to remain "awake and working" and pray for your fellow men.

40. Often already have I required of you to unite so that you may bring one teaching to the world. For if you divide yourselves, you will have great trials and your reparation will be greater. For although you know my will and your difficult mission, you have then turned away from my regulations. Unite yourselves, remain as one Spirit and one will. Love one another.

41. You are in my presence and are ashamed of your lack of mission. You come without good works and have lost the garment of grace with which I have adorned you. You have disobeyed my commandments and accused me of imperfection because I have given you my instructions by means of a man. You are of the opinion that the human being is not able to transmit the divine word. But I prove to you at present that my decision is right.

Man possesses my Spirit and is able to understand me. Therefore I have made him a voice bearer and use him to communicate me to the world.

42. You carry in your soul a book in which you have written down your works during the various incarnations you have had on earth. And in the present time, a time of judgment, I have sent the one to atone and the other to accomplish a difficult task. I have chosen you from great multitudes of human beings to accomplish a work of purification, a work of renewal and spiritual upliftment among mankind.

43. The world will wonder why I have chosen you uneducated and sinners. I tell you: The destiny of all beings is in Me. I am currently working you to make you my apostles, and with the successful completion the time of purification will end.

44. Elijah trained your comprehension so that you could clearly recognize the beginning of the sixth stage, the broken sixth seal, which brought grace and light to every soul.

You have had my simple and understandable word, which cleared up secrets, opened up paths and turned on light in every creature. Many prophecies you have seen fulfilled, and in the face of so great a trial you have awakened and are getting ready to exercise my teaching.

45. I grant you the grace to hear me until the year 1950, at the end of which my voices will cease to transmit my word. I ask all of you for fraternity and constancy in your outreaches so that they may transmit without error and that my teaching may have the same essence in all the churches. For

there is one master speaking to you. The world awaits the Good News, and it has been my will to choose you to bring this message to it.

46. The leaders of your nation do not know that there is in it a people of faith chosen by Me, who pray and "watch" for peace and good agreement among men. I prepare them and allow them to come among you to appreciate my rallies and your practice of religion.

47. Take care to interpret my words correctly and to obey my commandments. Do not give men the fruits of ignorance or fanaticism. Correct your imperfections, make your heart sensitive, then for the sake of your obedience I will stop the forces of nature that destroy the life and peace of your fellow men and also your own.

48. For a short time I still grant you my word. The time appointed by me is drawing near, and you must then be of one mind, church leaders and "workers. Take me as an example. Remember that the Master, in order to complete his work in the Second Time, suffered the cross and carried it on his shoulders to Calvary. Be humble and accept your mission. Your pain reaches Me, and your tears mix with mine – Tears of love and pain for the sake of humanity.

49. Do works of love and mercy, lead the crowds of people with zeal and righteousness, as my Will is.

50. Prepare yourselves, that at the end of the year 1950 you may bring my teaching to the heart of men and scatter the people to all nations. I give you courage; for after this time, when you hear my word, your way will be bumpy. I bless you.

51. My peace is with you in the moment when you welcome Me.

52. I will leave you an indelible memory of this rallies and of this Word which I have granted you for a long time.

53. My word has adorned you, but never boast of it I alone know who you have been, who you are, and who you will be. Those who arrived with hunger and thirst in their souls quenched their desire when they heard my word, and today they are my servants. These servants are the disciples to whom I have shown the light of the sixth seal.

54. On this day you come together from different places, because my voice was heard everywhere and called you to the gathering.

55. I come not to judge you or to call you to account. Your conscience and your intuition will best be able to tell you your responsibility and the value of your works.

56. Do not believe that only you love Me. On all the ways of the world there are those who seek me, follow me and love me. But still I want you to train yourselves in my teaching and thereby be able to serve as an example to those who love me imperfectly or in an unfair way. Verily, I tell you, in all mankind the gifts of prophecy, inspiration and the Word are distributed.

57. Do not sleep, for there are only three years left until you no longer hear Me in this form. When will you be teachers of this teaching?

58. Today I have united you to call you to awakening, so that you may unite in the understanding of true spiritual love and understand that there shall be neither masters nor subordinates among you according to my will My word will remain written down. But remember that it is not my will that your imperfections be written in this book.

59. Will you leave to future generations the history of your transgressions as a bad example?

60. My work is holy, is divine, and yet I have placed it in sinful hands, for when sinners feel loved, honored, and pardoned by their Lord, it is they who follow Me with the greatest love, faithfulness, and renunciation.

61. Moreover, where are the righteous of this earth?

62. To you, disciples, I say: Use all your good will in your turn, so that I leave you, perfected by my teachings.

63. Do not doubt yourselves because of your clumsiness, for I can even make the rocks speak.

64. In your ways, in your life, there is a ladder that begins with man and ends with God. Walk it step by step until you reach the bosom of your Father Himself, when your soul has reached the highest degree of perfection.

65. Elijah is like a lighthouse that illuminates your way in this time. He strengthens you in the trials and announces to you those who are yet to come.

66. Blessed are the "workers" who in these moments, guided by their Spirit, hear my word. For it is they who, in their way, have known how to sow health, peace and joy.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 204

1. I receive you, people. The gates of my kingdom are opening to welcome you and to pour out my love on you. I give you in this moment what you need according to the faith of some and the need of others.
2. I seek the sanctuary of your heart, I give you the light of truth, which is the light of love, whose mighty power moves creation and keeps everything in it in order, in harmony, in balance. This is why I teach you to love, so that you may know the mystery of life. Be generous so that your love may be like a song that delights the heart of the afflicted.
3. It is in your hands to recognize and fulfill your task. Your destiny is to let the soul triumph over every misery and sin, to exalt your whole being, to ennoble you and make you worthy. I want you to rule your body without violence, that you do it with wisdom and at the same time with mercy. If, instead of discussing my laws, men fulfill them in loving obedience, they will make of this world a paradise like that which the first men enjoyed in their innocence and obedience before they stained it with impure thoughts and deeds.
4. If man would live according to the will of the Heavenly Father, this world would be a valley of material benefits and spiritual upliftment. He would not complain about the adversities of the forces of nature, for he would live in harmony with them and with all creatures. It would be a divine concert in which every human being would be a note. But man does not live in harmony with the divine laws, and therefore he has become a prisoner of pain, a slave of himself. Man drags chains behind him, suffers, sheds tears, and despairs, without realizing that he owes all this to his own doing. If he would realize that there is no tear that is not justified, he would soon attain his salvation.
5. Verily I say to you, the salvation from all the evils that mankind suffers is in the hands of man. He can be his own doctor. This is why I tell you that your soul will rise to Me when you walk the path that your conscience dictates to you.
6. What do you want this life for if it is not for the good of your soul, which belongs to eternity? – You have come to this world of sickness, tears and pain and you do not want to know that you would change your life with a little goodness.
7. Who really loves Me will be the Wise One who first embraces the world and then the whole universe. See the love of your God manifested in all creation. It is wise action, perfect word, is the key to the Kingdom of Heaven. Love, which is the heart of the universe, will elevate your existence until the dialogue of all beings is reached by means of thought.
8. People: The year has 365 days, but how many works of mercy, of love do you do in it? Why do you tell me that you love me when you do nothing for your needy fellow men? When I tell you that I love you, I prove it with true works. Men claim to love Christ and yet they hurt Me at every moment, judging Me, destroying in themselves my memory and example and refusing to follow my ways. Do you not believe that all this is a crown of thorns and a renewed crucifixion? If I assist spiritually the sick, the afflicted, the poor, the prisoners – why did you not accompany Me there? Why do you refuse a little mercy to those who ask you? Recognize why I have told you that you crucified me again. For he who denies love denies me.
9. I have told you that as children of God you are to act like Him. Why do you not help to beautify the Father's creation through your own mental, moral or spiritual creations?
10. The true servant of God is he who administers the balm of love for men, who exercises mercy inspired by a deep compassion.
11. My pain caused by you has lasted for a long time, and this pain comes from your lack of understanding and your lack of love
12. In this Third Time I come back to lovingly repeat that sentence: "Love one another.
13. People, prepare to receive my healing balm. Everyone who is receptive will be healed, everyone who is weak will be strengthened. Concentrate on your heart, lift up your soul to Me and hope. I will give you more than what you have thought. Receive in silence, for in silence I give you. I am the sun

of your hope, beloved sheep. But just as I give to you, so you also pray. Do not be narrow-minded. When you give something, do not think of what you take away from your children with it. For if what you give is difficult for you, it is better that you do not.

14. Condemn not the life of your fellow men, for you will then not only stain your lips, but also your heart. You should, however, be ready to condemn every one of your actions and to listen to the instructions of your conscience.

15. Live a purer life, and then, when you come nearer to harmony with all the children of God, you will begin to feel that peace for which you long so much.

16. In truth the Master tells you: From this morning devotion the comparison with the three times has become a reality, symbolically representing the three years in which I will still give you my word. Therefore, my teaching will be more profound now that my light has opened your mind and penetrated your soul.

17. You are no longer the men of the First Times, who in their primitive state did not have full knowledge of a spiritual law to follow it. It was necessary that the sent prophets of the Father testify to the existence of God. They all spoke of one and the same Divine Being, and thus a belief in the living and true God began to form in mankind. Abraham with his love for his Lord, Jacob with his steadfastness in the trials, and Moses with his inspirations and the law confirmed and increased the knowledge of God by mankind.

18. Those men were the pioneers of one age, as you must be of another, the age of spiritualization.

19. In this year 1948, which represents the First Age, you will know in my words many teachings relating to that time. You will know the significance of the history of Israel, which was not the only people saved in the First Age and spiritually redeemed in the Second Age. That people of faith you can find in the heart of all races. You can also find Israel in all religious communities, for that people was chosen as an instrument to give an example and teaching to all mankind. This is why I tell you that the history of Israel, to which you belong spiritually, should be known to all, because in it are contained the great revelations which I gave to the First.

20. You will be astonished when you find in those times such great Spirits as Abraham, who loved his Lord with pure love more than anything created. Think about the life and works of that man, and you will discover that his faith, strength, obedience and love is the true rootstock of the Israelite tree.

21. In those times there were idolatrous and pagan peoples who worshipped the forces of nature as deities to whom they offered unclean cults. It was then that Abraham appeared and made known the inspiration he had received from his Lord, which was the light of truth and justice. But the people, hardhearted and unbelieving as they were, subjected the patriarch to trial. He escaped all traps and stalemates, converted them to the teaching of goodness, until he made them recognize the God of Abraham as the invisible but living God of all time.

22. See how long these spiritual struggles have existed among men. But recognize that after them the light of truth has always shone.

23. Understand that I do not make your life difficult through my word, but simplify your worship and your rituals. I teach you that it is not necessary to spurn the goods of the world or to neglect your duties to please Me. For as long as you are in the body, you are subject to human needs. But I also teach you that you yourselves use what comes from the earth for the good of your soul, observing a law. If you live like this, you will fulfill my law.

24. Already in the first time I have given you a spiritual shepherd as your guide, who at the same time has been the forerunner of my coming among my people. You had not fully understood these lessons and out of ignorance you fell into false cults by worshipping the forces of nature or the Golden Calf.

25. The God of truth has always revealed himself in your existence, whether it be that I showered you with riches, shone light into your intelligence, or gave you the ability to rule the world.

26. You used to be masters, lived in abundance, but you let yourselves be tempted by selfishness and vanity to make the common people servants and slaves. Nevertheless I have forgiven you, I came as a Father and raised up the one who had fallen and blessed all. I have been your servant for you, since I have granted you everything you asked Me for. But I have patiently waited for the hour in which you set out to fulfill the mission which I have entrusted to you already in the beginning of times.

27. I am justice. Yet I do not punish you. For I have not even called you to account for crucifying me. Therefore your toils and sufferings have only the purpose to purify you. It is your disobedience to my law that makes necessary for you the purification, the reparation, the restoration of the original state of soul purity. But you are on the sure path of progress and salvation of the soul.

But you must be aware of your mission and the time in which you live. For when you ask your conscience what you have done for the good of mankind, whether my law is already known to the world, and whether my work has made progress, it will tell you: No.

28. Now as I speak to you, you become accustomed to my word. Know that I, to find faith, have chosen simple and uneducated hearts to make myself known through their mediation. Nevertheless, you have doubted and have even come to the conclusion that it is man who speaks to you. That is why I have allowed you to investigate men through whom I make myself known, in their normal state without rapture, so that you may convince yourselves of their ignorance and uneducatedness.

I have taught you humility and mercy, have prepared you and distributed assignments among my people. But many of those who have already received them have become self-important, have made themselves masters and want to be the first.

29. I alone am the first, but I do not humble you, nor make you my slaves, but put into your hands all that you lack. I am Father and cannot be indifferent to your sufferings. I am God and cannot abandon you in darkness. Therefore I reveal Myself with you so that you may recognize Me and know with whom you are and whom you hear.

30. You have given no example of unity, and therefore you can see the lack of brotherhood and harmony between the churches and sects, whose quarrels and disputes feed the desire for superiority, and who are preparing for a new "battle".

31. You have not yet been able to fulfill my law. This way is full of light, but often you have walked in darkness. You constantly receive the love of the Master, and still you stir up hostility. You constantly receive teachings on morality and virtue, but still you have bad deeds and thoughts. Therefore those who have come last mock because they see insincerity in my disciples. Neither do the scientists, when they attend my rallies, believe in the manifestation of my universal ray by the human mind. You must give great proofs of authority by raising "Lazarus" from the grave, restoring sight to the blind and mobility to the lame – all those proofs that man must see to believe in my coming among you at this time.

32. It is your body that proves to be an obstacle for the soul to fulfill its task, and which opposes my will. But I have provided your soul with a sword so that it may win the battle with the passions of its own body and earn merits, since the reluctant body serves the soul for atonement or as touchstone.

33. Therefore have I come to stand by you. I am your Savior and offer you the opportunity to get to know the "Promised Land" and to dwell in it.

34. Make use of the time I have granted you. You do not know the hour in which I call you. Make yourselves free from materialism, practice active charity, be true apostles, and I will reveal the power of divine mercy to men through your mediation.

35. Great trials await you. Prepare yourselves! I do not want you to say tomorrow that you have not been instructed, nor do I want to see you degenerate or destitute, although you may have immeasurable power. I, who gave you so much love, who let you enjoy the food and wine at his banquet table, do not want to see you afterwards dragged behind you chains of misery and suffering.

36. If you do not fulfill your mission, you will prepare a painful future for yourselves, and instead of being the first, you will feel yourselves to be the last. You will see your loved ones perishing, you will see the daily bread become scarce. War will snatch beloved beings from you, and this earth, which I have chosen to bless with my light and peace, you will see stained with innocent blood. You will feel the strange yoke, you will be their slaves and you will be far from the true way. Then you will no longer hear my voice.

37. I, the Creator, compel you not, nor impose my law upon you. I come down to ask you for its observance and for humility.

38. Peace be with you, people, whenever you hear my word with good will.

39. I am the divine gardener who tends the gardens of your hearts and waters them with heavenly water, and I have poured a drop of divine love on the so great bitterness of the earth. I show you the path that leads to the kingdom of the Father – a path on which you will never find an end, but on which you will always achieve progress and get to know new glories.

40. Today my word drags you down and gives you form. I work on the inner man, the soul. Learn to form you and give you beautiful forms. I will bless your work so that you may then complete the realization of your great mission in this world.

41. I am your Master, but do not consider Me as separated from the Father, for I am the Father. There is no difference between the Son and the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is One, and this is I. Recognize in my revelations of all times one God, who has shown Himself to you through many and varied teachings – as one book with many pages, with many lessons of love.

42. Sanctify my name through your works, and you shall find that light in you which shall deliver you from the darkness of ignorance and sin.

43. Do you agree with this, people, as you were before you were formed by my word? Do you remember that you were formerly capable of many actions that you no longer do now? You cannot compare your life of today with your past life. You used to be lonely wanderers who went their way without a light that would have illuminated your existence and kindled hope in it. Today you are disciples of Jesus, in whose fountain of love you quenched your thirst and washed your wounds. My love draws out the thorns that are within you, and if your cross has nails, I will draw them out in the same way.

44. I am the light of this world and of all worlds. I want you to clothe yourselves with this light. My word is healing balm, heal yourselves with it when you hear it. Why are you sick, suffering and weeping, although you have God in you? Examine yourselves and correct everything that needs to be corrected. Purify all that is to be corrected. I told you, "Cleanse the vessel from within and from without." This means that your inner being is in harmony with your physical or human part of being in will and inspiration.

45. I form your inner life – that which you hide from men, that which is invisible to others, but which you cannot hide from Me. Form your outside in such a way that its visible side is a faithful reflection of your soul. Then your deeds will be sincere and true. That is the reason why people only show one face to the world while hiding the other.

46. Have you already examined your wounds, have you treated them with the balm which I have given you? If you doubt the effectiveness of my balm, treat them anew. But if you believe, renounce the remedy, and you shall see how my love heals them, and when you seek them, they shall be no more.

To others I will allow that they find their health in faith, in prayer, through power of thought. There will come multitudes of spiritual beings who will unite their power and strength, treat you and heal you.

47. The spiritualist says, "How beautiful is life! The uninitiated, the materialist says, "How bitter, how sad and how gloomy is life! – The man without inner elevation stumbles over everything, everything hurts him. The inwardly elevated man does not even notice the adversities of the way. When the high-minded engage with others, they praise their virtues or excuse their mistakes. They never condemn or condemn them. The low-minded, on the other hand, condemn, slander, make known the mistakes of others and find pleasure in them.

48. To those who condemn and interfere in the affairs of their fellows, I ask: Do you consider your burden of sin too light, since you want to multiply it by that of others? If you cannot yet free yourselves from your burden – why do you multiply it by that of others? Why do you prefer to burden yourselves with dirt and burden yourselves, instead of seeking spiritual values in your fellow men that enrich you?

49. "In my Father's house are many dwellings," but those who dwell in the high spiritual regions help men to get rid of their burdens, or help them to bear them, but without condemning them, nor feeding on their misery.

50. I have seen you blaspheming one day, and repenting another day. I have seen you deny my rallies, and afterward bear witness to their truth. I have seen you slandering the one day and defending the one whom you have slandered the other day. It is good that you correct your errors, but it would be better if you did not fall again into evil, so that you would have nothing to correct. I saw you on the one day giving a gift of love to one who did not need it, and I saw you denying it to the truly poor. But I accuse you and do not judge you. I enlighten you by the light of my teaching so that you do not sin again. But I also tell you that I have at times seen you helpful, noble, charitable and compassionate, and these merits have always been observed and credited by me. But there should already be more wheat than weeds in your heart.

51. Do not pray by moving your lips mechanically without feeling in your heart and soul the desire to rise up inwardly. Pray by feeling without speaking. As easily as you made false vows in past times and made unnecessary oaths, you shall now speak the truth.

52. Take nothing strange upon yourselves. Whoever takes away what is foreign must give it back with pain and shame. I do not betray anyone, but I want everyone to heed the part of my words that applies to him.

53. I will not accuse or call you to account for what you did when you were still walking your way in the darkness of ignorance, immaturity and materialization. But if today, in full knowledge of what my law is, you insist on the forbidden, the unfair, you would have to answer for your deeds before God, who would show himself to you in your own conscience inexorably.

54. Ye are all my seed, and the Master reaps them. When weeds are sown among the good seed, I also accept this with love to transform it into golden wheat. I see weeds, dirt, crimes, hostilities sprouting in the hearts, and yet I accept you and love you. I caress this seed and purify it until it shines like wheat in the sun.

55. Do you think that the power of my love is not able to redeem you? after I have purified you, I will sow you in my garden where you will bear new flowers and new fruits Part of my divine work is to make you worthy.

56. My love blesses you, forgives you and makes you worthy to hear My word.

57. My word is the way. I taught you my law already in the first times, so that your steps would always remain on the way of good and justice.

58. This teaching is the same as the one I gave you in times past – the teaching of love.

59. Your spirit soul is the child of the Creator's perfect love. Your heart, that organ you possess, in which feelings have their roots, is a symbol of love.

60. Therefore give love, for men need it greatly. There is hunger in the hearts of men, mental atrophy, desire for life.

61. Since you multitudes here, who have heard Me, have been strengthened and nourished by the bread of life, you can provide food for souls and weary hearts.

62. Where you encounter an erroneous faith or a false conception, you shall bring my light. But never shall you force my teaching. Never make a distinction between the rich and the needy, to treat them in different ways; then you will see at the bottom of their sufferings a brother of man fallen and groaning. Since your heart is moved by that pain, you will seek a way to relieve it. Your compassion will cover the exposed one. You will give rest to the one who has no peace. You will be like a star on the path of him who walks lost in darkness. If you fulfill your task in this way, you will be worthy that I call you "Master.

63. My teaching does not require the establishment of meeting places to gather new multitudes of people. My will is to build the universal temple, which is built by the hearts.

64. Follow the example that Jesus gave you in the Second Age, who did not choose meeting places to proclaim His Word, but sought the corridors as a suitable place for His teachings and parables.

65. But whoever should use meeting rooms to make a business out of people's ignorance or pain will not enjoy my light, nor may he call himself a spiritualist.

66. You will have to fight, and the place for your fight will be everywhere – both in your home, and in physical work or on the road.

67. There, at the proper moment, you shall prepare yourselves and speak under my inspiration, without him who hears you knowing who has spoken to him through his conscience.

68. Expect not that men forget their customs from one moment to another. Neither be surprised if someone calls you blinded. My teaching in the Second Age also appeared to many as an error, but afterward it was accepted as the supreme truth.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 205

1. Absorb the essence of my teaching word, let your soul become still, bring your mind and heart to rest
2. Approach Me in such a way that you feel yourselves immersed in the peace of your Master
3. As you have come here, so you will see your brothers and sisters coming from distant lands, because they all long for the light of this message.
4. To all of them I will give the first lessons that prepare them to understand later the teachings for the soul
5. Think about the Word, look closely at each sentence and always seek the meaning, the essence of my teaching. Understand that you, the people, must abide by my laws, and not let my law be adapted to your ideas and your liking.
6. If I allowed you to apply my teaching to your life according to your will and not according to mine – truly, I tell you, you would never get out of your spiritual stagnation and never allow your soul to develop, unfold and perfect it.
7. There you see the people who have become sluggish in their religions, who no longer take a step towards the light, because they have not submitted themselves to what the divine law commands, but have tried to subject the law to their will by filling it with myths and heresies.
8. It has been necessary for many people of this time to free themselves from every religion in order to seek Me with the Spirit and to be able to unfold all those qualities, gifts and abilities which they feel in the innermost part of their being.
9. These are the ones who were able to receive the messages that speak to them of eternal life.
10. To you I had to turn away from the various byways on which you walked, to bring you on this way, on which my revelations shine and my messages echo. For I want you to belong to those who view life from a greater height of spiritual elevation.
11. What is the body without soul? – An association of unsoul cells. The soul is the life of the body, but one as well as the other emerges from God.
12. Have you ever thought that – since everything comes out of God – He is in you? But why is He in you and what for? Perhaps to remain there without revealing Himself? Then He would not be God, because He appears, speaks, enlightens, makes Himself tangible and reveals Himself everywhere. So do not think, then, that God is in you to remain hidden, without giving you His message. Do not think that He can be in you without ideas. Know that God wants to fully reveal Himself through you.
13. Would you be able to answer Me if I asked you why God is in you? Why He, though He is everything, is in what you call soul, in that part of your being? Why does He want you to be a willing instrument of His revelation? You cannot yet answer me, disciples, because no one has instructed you to inner contemplation. Therefore you do not know in what way you reveal the Father, and why you express Him through your works. But if you devote yourselves with love to the study and practice of my teaching, do not doubt that you will soon be able to answer these and other, still deeper questions. And once you have attained the light of this knowledge, you will truly know why and for what purpose the Father dwells in each of His children.
14. Some say that God does not exist, and others, while confessing that they believe in his existence, are not interested in it. But in ignorance of the fact that they carry Him within them, some, like others, do not know that they cannot live without Him.
15. Once you all have knowledge of this truth and sincerely believe that you are spiritual children of that divine essence, you will often wonder to what extent you have allowed God, present in your soul, to be revealed through you.
16. Times will pass, you will go a long way, and one day you will pause to contemplate in wonder the works which the Lord has done through your mediation. Then you will remember Jesus, the Master, who did the will of his Father.
17. When will you understand that God, who gave you life, will use it to manifest Himself? Consider how sometimes one of these messages here is enough to make you see and recognize much further

than where you have gone. And this understanding will enable you to perform miracles. For you will recognize yourselves, and therefore you will know how to apply your spiritual heritage.

18. O beloved disciples, you must learn to give love, to do good and to give with the soul. I tell you that he who reveals to the world the power of his soul and draws from that source of knowledge to offer it to others will do the Father's will.

19. You must know all the abilities and powers that you have within you so that the essence of your being may begin to be revealed. You will then experience how easy it is to solve the problems of life, how calm and gentle the struggle for Ascension is.

20. Misery, pain and sickness will disappear by the power of the Spirit, who will drive them away through prayer

21. Make yourselves ready to receive Me, often have moments of spiritual preparation in which you are ready to have dialogue with your Lord

22. If you would believe that you really carry God in your being – then diseases could attack you or Bring temptations to fall? How could the weak power of the body control you?

23. I make you free and strong, that you may conquer the world and the flesh. For I lead you and bring you closer to the perfect dialogue with the Father.

24. Do not think that you already have perfect dialogue with the one you have by means of these minds. Nor is it simple intuition that sometimes enlightens your minds. The highest dialogue, the most penetrating dialogue that you achieve, will never happen through your body.

25. The body, disciples, is only a shell. But within it there is a "smelling bottle" whose perfume or essence is the soul. Do you not think that it is wrong that that perfume should be closed, even though its fragrance could make a whole apartment fragrant? The "apartment" could be your home today, tomorrow it will be the world, later the endless space.

26. People: Open your inner temple, so that you may receive in it the essence that this word contains. If you remain in the outside, if you do not make an effort to enter your sanctuary, you will not want to hear Me later and will stay away and continue to carry on your shoulders the burden you carried when you came – a burden of toils, of sickness, of disappointments.

27. Learn from those who are already preparing to hear Me, especially by entering the inner temple that exists in the soul They strengthen themselves and heal with my message of love.

28. You lack faith to lift up your face and smile hopefully and look the future without fear, without distrust in the face, because in the future I am.

29. How often are you sick just because you think this; for at every turn you think that fate is pursuing you and pain is lurking. Then you attract dark forces through your thinking, with which you overshadow your material life and your spiritual path of ascent.

But I am here with you to ignite anew the faith in life, in truth, in the eternal, in perfect peace, and also to teach you to attract the light.

30. Disciples, the divine plan has been, is still and will be to make you perfect. But if God granted you the idea of perfection for your education –, why then obscure the light of this truth which the Father placed in your being, as in all that He designed? Know that man is like the universe, and the universe like man. The universe is the great home of the children of the Lord. But in it there are many habitats through which you must pass for your perfection, and man's soul is the sanctuary in which your Lord shall dwell.

31. When you understand my word, you will soon say, "Father, open already today the gates of my inner temple, that your essence, which is life and health, wisdom and power, may enter into me.

32. I tell you: If you speak to me in this way, it will happen because the soul has accepted its task. Then you will see Me revealed through you, also through your body, that insignificant thing, which nevertheless in its design has size.

33. Today you inhabit this world, tomorrow you will inhabit another beyond the earth, and of each world you will use what is necessary for your perfection.

34. Everywhere you will meet your brothers and sisters, for the universe is full of creatures, and all are children of God

35. Suns, stars, worlds, nature kingdoms, beings of every kind, atoms, forces, everything, from the highest angel to the unknown creeper, they are all children of the Absolute Being, everything comes from Him. You know that there is no wealth that has no owner, and the owner of this universal wealth is God.
36. Now I ask you, disciples, is it possible that you are sick? Is it possible that you are afflicted, even though this teaching is there to make you free and happy?
37. For the revelation I have brought you, spiritual enlightenment is necessary, which only I, the Master of the soul, give you
38. If you have always felt yourselves more as a body than as a soul, I am teaching you now to be and feel more soul than body This is salvation, salvation and peace.
39. Sometimes you wonder why you suffer more in this time than the people of past times, and why you had to come to fulfill a spiritual mission that you did not have before But I tell you: This mission to walk spiritually on the paths of good and light to reach the summit of the divine mountain has always been in your soul. And on the other hand, old debts have accumulated in the present existence – unfinished works and unfinished missions.
40. Whoever is unable to grasp the meaning of a new life will rebel against my righteousness and take his duty of atonement as punishment. On the other hand, he who recognizes in a new existence the opportunity to pay debts and wash away stains will bless the name of the Lord.
41. Ye are still little children, and as little children ye shall be upright. Do not be ashamed to ask Me for trifles in your prayers. The essential is that you pray that I inspire and educate you.
42. Pray, use my expressions, strengthen and heal by the faith and power they spread.
43. Tomorrow, when your prayer is no longer destined to heal your sicknesses, but to refresh you in dialogue with the Father, your soul will wander through regions unknown to the mind. To some you will bring your light, from others you will bring messages, from still others you will receive encouragement and happiness for the soul.
44. God who is in you will make known His messages through your mouth, if your soul and your body know how to transmit them.
45. "How is it possible that God speaks through man", you may wonder. But I tell you: in his time "the Word" became man to pronounce the Word of God. "The Word", which is the expression of wisdom, took flesh, and his body was the man Jesus.
46. Why should you, who are the disciples of him in whom "the Word" spoke, not reveal it by means of the soul and even the flesh?
47. Today you are still disciples and are not always able to understand my lesson. But for now speak to God with your heart, with your thoughts, and He will answer you in the depths of your being. His message, which will speak in your soul, will be a clear, wise, loving voice, which you will discover little by little, and to which you will later become accustomed.
48. It is necessary in the beginning to reflect on the messages you receive in response to your prayer, so that you may truly recognize those which you receive from your Father and never confuse them with those voices, ideas, thoughts, and even revelations of your erring soul Only in silence and meditation will you be able to recognize the way in which each message comes to you.
49. What man could say into which spiritual regions his soul penetrates, and to what height of light it is able to soar? – No one. Therefore, he who does not know the ways of prayer, of communion with God, of spiritual contemplation, is often mistaken. For instead of going toward the light, he penetrates into dark spheres, from which he receives bad inspirations and false messages.
50. Make an effort, try to gain the knowledge that leads to the eternal light of the Spirit – to where your origin and your goal is.
51. Streams of health spread my word. If you prepare yourselves to receive, you will become healthy. If you are thus able to obtain health, you will prove that you have been healed by the Spirit.
52. Pray, pray, turn to Me. I will also grant you some progress. But strive to earn merits.
53. Let your life become more and more harmonious by forming one family with all your brothers and sisters – present and absent, visible and invisible –

54. Then you will enjoy a never before experienced inner peace, which comes from obeying the divine command to love one another.

Beloved "workers": I see you diligently tilling the fields, preparing the earth, and planting the seed in them, which will bring you its fruits tomorrow and thus will reward your toil. Choose the seed and dig up the earth, for you are now beginning a year, which is the first of the last three years in which I will make myself known among you in this way. The time that remains is short, and you will have to hurry in your preparation. For I do not want to leave you behind as weak little children but as advanced disciples, who are already close to becoming masters.

56. After my parting, you will be responsible for the interpretation, which you give to my teaching through your words and your works. People will judge my teaching by your deeds and your life.

57. My inspiration will not fail you. Through it you will know the moment when you must speak and also what you must say. With clear, exact and simple words you are to make known the existence of the hereafter, which I have revealed to you, and thus lay out a spiritual path for your fellow men with true love, and you are always to confirm your words with deeds and examples.

58. Gradually you learn to feel foreign sufferings as your own. The reason for this is that when your soul saturates itself with my teaching, it rises, overcoming distances and penetrating into the mysteries of the beyond, where it discovers that the origin of all beings is one: the Father, in whom you are all brothers and sisters.

59. But it is not only your soul that has received impulses for its progress in my work. Also your mental faculties have unfolded when you have felt the spiritual inspiration in you grow stronger and stronger, and you have found that the understanding of all that you did not clearly recognize before is increasing, and the mysteries are unraveling.

60. If you do not succeed in penetrating completely into the world of Spirit to comprehend and feel all that it contains, it is because you are still exposed to the pressure of matter and the influence of the world.

I have revealed many things to you, but truly, I tell you, man will never already understand on this earth what the world is like which awaits him, in what way the soul lives there, what bliss it experiences in the face of divinity, and how he who is full of imperfections receives his purification.

61. If the human mind were to comprehend the bliss of the pure soul in the hereafter, that bliss would have limits, such as man has. This is why I tell you that from here you are not able to comprehend this, but you can guess it.

62. Neither can you imagine the intensity of the pain that a soul experiences when its conscience brings it before my divinity. Therefore I tell you all the time: Prepare and lift up your soul, for you will be revealed the teachings it must know. Realize that there must be a real agreement between the soul and the mind so that you can get a sense of that truth already here.

I have allowed your intelligence to increase and seek in infinity the light it needs. I have granted you freedom of will so that you may choose your own way. But I have put my commandments above your will. In that law you will be able to recognize the right way; in it you will find the knowledge to purify your works. If you do not wish to follow this way, you are free to turn away from it. But you will no longer be able to deceive yourselves; your conscience will constantly speak to you.

Also then, when you – already reach – before me without earthly body –, that inner judge of conscience will judge you and tell you which purification path you have to follow. That light of justice is part of God Himself, who is in you and who teaches you to love the good and to reject the evil.

64. In these years of preparation you are to devote yourselves to the study of my teaching. For there are many hearts that need your word. There is weariness of so much vice; there is hunger to live spiritually.

65. The disciples of this work will produce the spiritual food, will correct the misconceptions that mankind has hitherto cherished, will pass on the Good News of this time in which you live, will announce the advancement of worldviews and the life that this time will bring, will be at men's service without distinction of class, sect, religion, or race, will meet every spiritual or physical need. These disciples will be like a lighthouse that illuminates the boat of the shipwrecked man, will be the star that rescues the one who is lost in the night.

66. They will not build churches of stone, nor will they build altars to make their works known. They will build a great spiritual dome, whose stones will be the hearts of men united by the power of love.

67. Listen carefully to my teachings of these last three years. For the disciples who learn these teachings will be the teachers after 1950. In that time, when you are to unite and really rise to Me according to My will, I will enlighten you with the light of My inspiration to accomplish great and fundamental works. But prepare yourselves for this, for when the time appointed by Me has come, I will no longer use the voice bearer.

68. My light will shine in each one of my children who is preparing for the time of direct dialogue with the Master.

But it will not be in those who sell my work and become grocers. Prepare yourselves so that when my word ends in 1950, you will have understood the way to go forward. For – listen carefully: all those who have not prepared themselves sufficiently will be confused.

69. Understand, beloved people, the way in which you have understood my word according to my will among men. – So that you do not fail, you shall not undertake to change from one moment to another the habits that mankind has had for centuries. Give her my teaching, and she will understand the aberrations in which she has lived. The persuasiveness of my teaching will illuminate her comprehension, and the truth will be known. Then that which once appeared false in her eyes will shine in infinite light.

70. My children, I have been with you and have touched your heart so that in it you prepare a place for Me where I can dwell forever.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 206

1. My mercy with you springs from my love and is continually radiating to all beings. My love blesses and forgives you always and helps you to rise on your path of development so that you feel close to Me and make yourselves worthy to recognize you as my children.
2. I have given you my law, that ye should walk in his ways. This is the way which I have marked out for you since the beginning of times; this is the foundation, the foundation on which you are to build up your works. This law will show you the principles necessary for you, because in it my wise commandments are contained.
3. This word with which I am teaching you today is the continuation of that teaching which I have given you from the first times, and which does not cease because it has neither beginning nor end. And as your soul develops, you will understand my wise lessons, my desire to perfect you, better and better.
4. I inspire you the highest way of spiritualization so that you may love Me in the most worthy way, and so that you may be receptive to my rallies and interpret them correctly.
5. When you have studied my word and know how to extract its meaning, you will feel strengthened, completely satisfied. Then you shall speak lovingly to all mankind, which knows nothing of my coming at this time, and a feeling of compassion will fill your whole being. You will turn to your fellow human beings to reveal to them what I have spoken to you, and you will give them all the wealth I have left you, as if it were a holy good in your hands.
6. Mankind needs light to be able to take a step forward. In all creatures, based on faith, there is hunger, desire for life, for recognition of the truth, and also for knowing where the journey is going. I will teach them through those who have prepared themselves and who, in their difficult mission, know how to lovingly correct all the mistakes they will discover in their ritual actions. You will begin this mission and try to take me as an example. Make no distinction between rich and poor in your effort to ease the pain. Do not impose your faith and do not force anyone to accept your knowledge. Do not divide yourselves because of my renewed coming and do not fight those who possess the past wills when they do not know or want to accept my last teachings.
7. Bring light into darkness, bring peace to hearts and quench the impatience of those who have been expecting Me. Come to the aid of your fellow men, and I will watch over your families and your goods.
8. When you are active in this way, you will build in the soul of men the temple that will remain and in which the worship I have always expected from men, my beloved children, will be performed.
9. Take care that your works are sincere. Always speak the truth, be my disciples. In these words I speak to the people of the coming times, to all those who want to follow Me and take Me as their model.
10. Once the year 1950 has passed, do not ask for a particular place to pray or to study my word. For this, choose a home or a place outside or the place where you earn your bread. Take as an example my twelve disciples who knew how to find a temple wherever they went because they had it in themselves, in their soul, and the great and sublime in their deeds was based on their exaltation and their fellowship with Me.
11. As long as there is suffering on earth, as long as there is misery, Mary's intercession will not cease for a moment, and her Spirit will illuminate the life of all her creatures
12. You offer Me the dwelling of your heart from where you have called Me, and I rushed to the rendezvous immediately
13. In my way you have experienced the peace of mind that you have never found before on earth. In the desire for sweet things for your palate you have gone many ways until you found the honey of my word.
14. From your childhood, during your youth and into your old age you have tirelessly sought the right way, because you strayed from the path, and wafts of mist hindered your steps. But the light of my Spirit appeared before you, and this day was that of your resurrection, which is as important as the day of your birth.

15. Do not forget the day when you heard my word for the first time, for it was the moment when you returned to the life of light.

16. You came in need and searched my word, some humble and some proud, all attracted by the power of my presence. You had to come to me. There was so much that awaited you! But while some despised my caress, turned their backs on me and took an uncertain path, others stayed with me to enjoy my words and dedicate themselves to the service of my work.

17. I am in all my children, even in the heart of a murderer. From no one do I depart, and I am nearest to him who thinks himself most unworthy.

18. Those who have come are called to pray for those who have fallen. But be not their judges, for they too will attain the light.

19. Expect not the renewal of men out of themselves, without you having been an example to them. I do not want you to become parasites.

20. You are to stop the unrestrained course of men through the gift of the word which I have given you. I will entrust to you men like tender plants that need watering and care. For men will come to me from all ways, and even from prisons men will come to become my disciples. But if today you should not fulfill your task, your soul will have to come back to bring to life the "dead" whom you left abandoned on the way – you will have to come back to heal the sick whom you have not heeded, you will have to strive for the bread to offer it to the hungry whom you have not cared for. But why seek such a painful atonement when you can now fulfill it through your duty?

21. Human science is great, but the soul of the scientist has fallen asleep and allows men to die. Therefore, I have put healing balm into your hands so that you, having become doctors of men, may give an example of helpfulness and love.

22. Epidemics will break out in the world, and a great part of mankind will perish. There will be unknown and rare diseases, against which science will be powerless.

23. The whole world will be rid of weeds. My judgment will eliminate selfishness, hatred, the insatiable desire for power. Great natural phenomena will appear.

24. Nations will be devastated and whole regions will disappear. It will be an alarm call to your hearts.

25. The way is prepared. I am your guide, I am inseparable on your path of life.

26. Blessed people of Israel: be welcome in the presence of your Lord – that Lord, who is settling with you in this place, gentle and humble. But it is not the material place where I show myself. The dwelling is in your heart, invisible, it is that which you offer Me at the moment of your spiritual elevation.

27. I know that you lack my word. What would become of you without it, my people? I know that you need Me, and I come tirelessly to strengthen you. My Word advises you and lifts you up – this pure and light word, which you will not find in any book written by human hands.

28. The scientists who have heard Me do not confess before you that this Word is not comparable with any other. But in the innermost part of their heart they recognize this.

29. In this way I have made you feel the peace of soul, which you could not find before on earth. You have gone through many paths. You have tried many kinds of honey from blossom to blossom like the ignorant hummingbird, but none was sweeter for your palate. But this word, which became honey on your lips, has erased all the tastes that you had tried before.

30. Ye have ceaselessly sought the right way, and have found different paths. You have fought against darkness, but your fast run had become slow and tired.

31. But the light of my Divine Spirit shone for you, and that day, unforgettable for your spirit and soul, is recorded in the Book of Remembrance of the Hereafter, in which you will have to read with your spiritual eyes all that you have done on earth and all that you have heard from the Master. That day was for your soul a day of resurrection to a life of grace.

32. Some of you came here as successful, others as needy. For some as well as others, the time was fixed. You had to come to your Father, who awaited you lovingly, who welcomed you and resurrected you to a spiritual life.

33. You are filled with joy through my words and feel that the physical matter that envelops you prevents you from giving yourselves completely to my blessed work. But you submit – because you know that the disciples are not allowed to interfere with my high counsel, that the disciple should be devoted and obedient, that through this body of matter you will know both the way of light and the paths of lies and darkness.

You will enjoy the fruit of prosperity in the shade of the mighty tree and remove the apple of discord. You will refresh yourselves in the shade of the green palm tree and watch that its leaves are not destroyed by caterpillars, nor birds of prey build their nests on it.

34. I have left you in your ways, that you may know the taste of all kinds of honey, and in the end choose the one with the best taste for your palate. I have made you know the two extremes, so that, guided by the breath of my divine atom, you may be able to distinguish and always lean towards the good.

35. The Master has told you: Behind that door which you find closed and which you call "death" is life. The life is I. Death is that which gives you the temptation which blinds your eyes and does not let you live by my side. But you have a mighty weapon to free yourselves from temptation: it is prayer. It is the weapon that gives you the feeling of being strong, that brings you closer to my divinity and lets you go your way together with me on your soul development path.

36. I, the Father, have rejected no one from my bosom of love and forgiveness, not even those who let themselves be beguiled by temptation and fell into the abyss. I have condemned no one. Neither on earth, nor in the "spiritual valley," are there defenseless beings. Which of you could be cast out from my womb because he is a sinner and unworthy to receive my mercy? I live in the heart of the hardened sinner who could not receive the light of my Divine Spirit because he did not pay attention to the call that emanates from the voice of his conscience. Do you think that I have moved away from him because of his chain of evil deeds? No, for sure. I am the Father of all creatures, without rejecting any of my children. I am love, and as a loving father I neglect none, my people.

37. It is for you to pray for the erring man, to ask that the light of my Spirit may enlighten his soul, so that he may awaken, break the bonds of temptation and drive away the darkness that has blinded him.

38. But Israel slept. Israel expects people to obtain their renewal through their own merits. It has not taken the place that is his due, for his task is to be a role model for the others.

39. But to you, people, I say, With whom have I left my law? In the hands of hardened sinners? The law is in your hands. Who then is responsible that my commandments are not yet obeyed? – Israel! But beyond that, I tell you: Why have you turned your plant into a parasitic plant on earth? Why have you not set out to fulfill the commandments I have given you? Why do you allow the sinner to continue to follow his path in unbridled walk? Why do you not bring him nearer to me with that gift of the Word which I have entrusted to you, and speak to him in my name? Do you want darkness to continue to blind the eye of man? Do you not know that through your mediation darkness must be removed?

40. Rise up, people, says the Father to you. Go and raise up the fallen. New orders I have to give to mankind. Great and new commissions I will give to every nation, to every one of its rulers and to every one of its inhabitants.

41. Great phenomena will arise among you. The seasons will change. Winters will be hard, and you will not know when spring is coming. For men have set the time for it. But who could oppose my will? The rains will be held back and will not reach your fields. Therefore prepare yourself, people, for the time of chaos is approaching among you, and Israel must multiply its struggle.

42. Peace reigns among you. Preserve it! Do not drive this peace from your hearts. This nation was chosen by Me, and it is not My will that it be touched. But be prepared, for by your spiritual commission this nation and mankind shall receive light.

43. Here you have Me, Israel! You only hear my voice without being able to see me. But be content to hear the sound of the heavenly bell.

44. I follow the voice of your call into the corner of your night camp. None of your sufferings can remain unnoticed by me, and I will give you all that is for the good of body and soul.

45. I do not give you false riches, for you would destroy yourselves. But I want to save you to raise you to my right hand after this life.

46. Ask Me for riches for the soul, and I will give them to you. Do not adorn your body while you let the soul be naked.

47. My law, which was given to man in the first two times, has not yet been obeyed Therefore I am with you again to redeem you.

48. Since 1866, my word has been heard in this nation, where the crystal-clear waters pour out from their springs upon those who are spiritually thirsty Here I am setting myself to smooth the stony hearts of my beloved children.

49. Alas, if only all would come to hear Me! But some prefer – although they have heard me – to choose the bumpy paths full of rubble instead of walking on the path of light of the Lord. But this is your brother, the ungrateful, the disobedient, who instead of the bread of eternal life prefers to eat the bitter bread of the earth.

50. Blessed are you who remain with me, because you know that I am Christ, who awaits the "prodigal son.

51. Your Father has come to instruct you in his teaching – of that spiritual teaching which does not allow fanaticism, which instructs you to perfectly fulfill the divine law and the human laws.

52. I have not taught you to hurt or kill your body to obtain my forgiveness. The only repentance I accept from you is the one in which you are prepared for the harmful or Bad ones renounce, though often with pain in your heart. Whenever you have done so, your heart has felt the peace of my Spirit.

53. I speak to you in this way because I do not want your soul to drag itself over the dust of the earth, although its real world is another.

54. Do you know what awaits you after this life? Where will your soul go? I tell you only: Watch and pray. Learn and act. You are wanderers in this world, but soon this wandering will end and you will be closer to me.

55. In the three ages I have chosen different forms of rallies to mankind: In the First Time through Moses, to guide your steps towards freedom and light. In the Second Time, by becoming man, when "the Word" became man and left a trace of salvation for the world. Today I have come on the "White Cloud", as a rainbow of peace, to tell you: come forward in desire for the Light of the Holy Spirit. I do not want you to wait for new times to come to you, for the coming ones will bring greater pain and more severe trials.

56. I now leave the Third Testament for you to study and obey. For the year 1950 is already approaching.

57. If you do not make use of my teaching, you will weep bitterly when you hear the Master saying "goodbye" to you. Is that what you are waiting for? Are you waiting until plagues and hunger spread and grief and pain enter your homes?

58. I will leave you united and strong. Do not misunderstand one another, love one another, and peace will be world wide.

59. Which of you shall cross the seas tomorrow, cross the mountains, and enter into far-off lands? Who will have to leave their family, their children, to bring my word to the nations?

60. Watch and pray, because even before the year 1950 you have eaten alone the bread I have given you. You closed your hand to hide the leftovers of this food and hid the water without thinking of those who were thirsty. But things will change, and after these last three years, in which I will give you my word, you will set out as masters to teach the newcomers. Purify yourselves from many of your imperfections so that you may be pure and be an example to churches and sects. Prepare yourselves because many of those who are currently hearing me will turn their backs on me. Others will set out and do their own will. Among you is he who will betray me, who will hand me over and sell me.

61. Study my word so that tomorrow you may not say that He was a man who spoke and not your God. But who is able to speak to you as I did? What human being has the ability to transform and renew a people as I did?

62. Soon you will no longer hear this voice, but you will remember that I was with you from 1866 to 1950, and while many have heard Me, some of them have driven My Word out of their heart You who have been with me will also be with the Father in eternity.  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 207

1. Be blessed because you no longer need any figurative representation that symbolizes me to feel my presence This is a step you have taken towards spiritualization.
2. Before your eyes is a vast field in which you can study one teaching after another without ever reaching the end. For this life you have as human beings will not be enough to understand everything.
3. How the appearance of what surrounds you has changed since you heard my voice! The veil that covered your eyes has torn, and you can no longer close them. For which of those who see the light wants to be in the darkness again?
4. You can no longer suffocate in your heart the admiration, gratitude and love you feel for Me, and you prove it to Me in your spiritual prayer and in your actions You have already forgotten the memorized prayers full of artificial and chosen words, which your mind did not understand nor your heart felt. At that time you did not have a suitable language to speak to your God.
5. When today you encounter the need, the misery or the pain of your fellow men, you feel that from the depths of your being a feeling of mercy, of love arises, which is the language that best expresses your desire for good for your neighbor.
6. For a long time you had built a temple to worship yourselves. You admired yourselves in the knowledge of the power and dominion you could exercise over other people. You have loved yourselves, considering yourselves strong and powerful.
7. this your pride I have bowed down and thus caused you feel humility because you recognize your earthly insignificance. I have revealed to you that there is something within you that constitutes your worth and power, because of which you cannot become vain, and that this something is your Spirit; that its greatness is far from the self-importance you feel in your carnal being. For the Spirit is a part of God and is above all material things. This is the true greatness which I have placed in man. But you must strive that his light does not weaken, so that you may reach your ascent by merit on the path of development.
8. In the past, when your life was dominated by passions, your Spirit felt chained and oppressed. Now you are learning to control these passions because there is no room in the heart of my disciples for pride, selfishness, or hatred. Your Spirit now begins to direct the actions, the thoughts, and all the steps of your life, and this submission is like a voluntary atonement to which you submit in order to clear up the transgressions you have committed.
9. In this way the Spirit will gain more and more strength in the good. And when he thus reaches the end of his human journey of life, his glory will be so great that when he leaves this world he will enter the world of the Spirit altogether, without any trace of pride or signs of affliction.
10. Whoever reaches the hereafter with this humility and exaltation will not be able to forget the troubles he left behind on this earth. Then he will return to it, to become a protector and guardian of the weak, the sick, and the stray.
11. Unfold the gifts of your Spirit through the exercise of goodness, and verily, I say to you The misfortunes, the plagues, the diseases will recede from him who keeps spiritualization and good preparation. This will not happen so that he may be proud of it. For he will not have achieved it with his physical strength, but through the Spirit, who has power through humility.
12. Unite with me and hear my word
13. The world needs salvation, needs men of good will who will set out and stand up for my teaching.
14. This is a time when man has no full knowledge of his spiritual situation.
15. The number of those who have awakened because they have heard my word is very small compared with those who have no knowledge of my rallies. There are some who intuitively feel the closeness and presence of the spiritual.
16. People need a saving hand and a saving word. This hand and this voice will be that of my new disciples who, through great effort, will bring the spiritual knowledge that will save those who go astray.

17. The times of trial are near. I have trained you that you may have strength and courage to experience all that I have announced to you. In this struggle men will learn to understand that the reason for the war between nations and for the struggle of their worldviews is that they live in incomprehension and alienation from the teaching of Christ. For if this teaching were followed, the world would be well pleased. But if egoism prevails instead of love – how can there be clarity of mind and spirituality in the works of his life? How, in these circumstances, can the Spirit prevail over the insubordination of the flesh to reveal its essence?

18. Instead of eliminating the misery that surrounds them everywhere, men today are bent on getting the greatest benefit for themselves.

Why have men not moved upward in their desire for an ideal that will give them purer feelings and aspirations more worthy of the Spirit? Because they did not want to look beyond what is visible to their mortal eyes, that is, beyond their needs, their earthly pleasures and their materialistic science. They have used the time that was given to them in the world to have as many riches and pleasures as possible – in the thought that, when it comes to an end with the body, everything is over for them. Instead of developing upwards and considering himself a child of God, man in his ignorant pride sinks to the level of a lower-standing being, and when his Spirit speaks to him of the Godhead and of spiritual life, the fear of the righteousness of God seizes him, and he prefers to silence this inner voice and not to "waste a thought" on those warnings.

He has not thought about his own existence, nor about his mental and physical condition. How could it be other than that he is dust and misery as long as he lives and thinks in this way?

19. Therefore, I teach you, and behold, those who hear me have a different conception in their mind and think deeply about that higher life, which is that of the soul, and which can already begin to come to life in earth life, when one understands that something higher exists in man, which is my divine grace.

20. By this you can recognize that the law or power that governs everything is God, whose power and wisdom is revealed in nature, which is a reflection of his perfection. When this mankind recognizes and acknowledges the greatness of its Father, when it understands that it is not necessary to create his image to worship him, and when it knows how to discover him even in the seemingly insignificant beings of creation, then it will be on a good path and on the way to recognize the wisdom and the power of God, which all created things contain within themselves. In this way, those who receive my teaching will become more and more spiritualized, because their comprehension will be opened to further horizons. The wall that imprisoned them will collapse before their eyes, so that they will see a world in which they can fathom and understand one teaching after another.

21. But verily I say to you Nor is what you have learned sufficient to understand all that my will is. You will still have to go this long way. But I also tell you that from the moment you were able to tear the veil of ignorance, you cannot turn back. He who has heard this heavenly song will no longer be able to close his ear to my inspiration, nor will his lips cease to praise his Lord.

22. Today you are able to say a different prayer each time, coming from the bottom of your heart. Only a short time ago you were formulating fancy words that had their origin in the mind and in books. Now your prayer has no limits, because every time you rise inwardly with true faith, you feel that you are getting closer and closer to the struggle. Therefore it is – in your own and other people's pain and in giving thanks – instead of words on your lips, that is the inspiration that approaches your soul to carry it into the presence of the Lord. Today it is not your lips that praise the glories of the Lord, now it is your whole being that bears witness to His goodness.

23. Know yourselves, and when you have discovered your faults, correct them. Encourage yourselves with hope to return to the place to which every soul must go. Fight with this desire also against yourselves. Prove to yourselves that you are superior in your spiritual nature. Prove to yourselves that you can overcome yourselves when the passions, the bad tendencies try to control you.

24. But that heritage of days gone by, when you lived for the satisfactions of the body and built a temple to worship yourselves because you felt yourselves to be eternal, strong, and powerful, will be eliminated by the real realization of what spiritual and material values mean.

25. The conviction of your strength and spiritual value must not be the cause of vanity. For spiritual greatness is very different from earthly greatness.

26. Spirit is spark of light, seed of love, germ of life.

27. Recognize what false path you took when, in the attempt to attain greatness, you let only your earthly ambitions take the reins.

28. Little by little you now understand spirituality, and therefore your soul will have light, knowledge, and grace when you reach the end of this life that has been granted to you.

29. Do you then understand the epoch in which you live?

30. Pray that you may assist the representatives of the nations who are coming together to resolve the conflicts among the nations. Do you think that they all have different ideas for each solution? No, people, they deceive themselves – inwardly, in their conscience they agree. It is the material interests that make them override their own convictions. How easy the solution of all conflicts would be, if everyone would act according to his conscience. Then the world would be at peace. The men who direct the destinies of the nations would then – far from thinking of their own greatness – think of the welfare of all. But there is no sign of this, and distrust keeps men constantly lying in wait.

31. I tell you anew: If the world returns to my way and follows my teaching, it will solve its problems and live in peace.

32. On this day my universal ray will come down upon your soul to nourish you with the bread of eternal life. It is my voice that has called you.

I see among you those who have come last, whom I invite to be refreshed by my words. Some are unbelievers, others idolatrous, some come like gentle sheep to the enclosure, others wear the mask of hypocrisy on their faces. They doubt my presence, and inwardly they mock my teaching, because it is impossible for them that the Creator makes himself known through the human mind.

33. If it were not the true God who makes himself known, He would not produce the proofs which I give you, nor would He teach the way of virtue. He who does not believe does so because he has not thought. His heart has closed, and he is in darkness.

34. The voice tells you: I am the true God, the Father, life and light. I come down to manifest myself in this form, to remove your aberrations, errors and low passions that prevent you from understanding and fathoming the truth.

35. I betray none to others, for you are at my banquet. Through my light, which is in your Spirit, I speak to your soul so that it may be shaken and awakened.

36. I am the same Christ whom you condemned in the second time. But the times have been marked according to my will.

37. When you led Me to the Cross in that time, where I shed the last drop of my blood out of love for yourselves, I made you appear like an innocent man who does not know what he is doing, although you condemned the Messiah with full knowledge of the cause But I left you in the care of twelve men who, following the Master, spread my teaching among mankind.

38. Today I discover among you those who at another time cried out with their throats full, "Crucify him! He is a sorcerer!" And who thus misjudged the benefits I distributed.

39. The times have passed, and your souls have come according to My will to live in this nation, that you may sew "the Divine Word", the Word of love and life, in another way.

40. Here I am with you! I touch your heart that you may shelter Me. I come down in desire for your soul, whom I love very much. For you have chained it to sin and thus darkened its light.

41. Whenever your intelligence shines, it did not happen to love your neighbor. For your love has slackened in a life full of comforts and material satisfactions.

42. You forget the eternal life of the soul and finally think of yourselves as gods in this world. Little by little you doubt my existence and my righteousness because you see that I do not prevent bloodshed among men without realizing that I, as a judge, am implacable and allow atonement and correction of transgressions through pain.

43. Open your heart! Lift up your soul! Let them tell you that the voice you hear is the same as that which has always spoken to you of love, mercy, and perfection. The Third Time has surprised you! Do not have the desire to see Me as man as in the Second Time! Remember that I told you that I would

come "on the cloud. My Divine Spirit comes down to you, and therefore I send down my ray from the stepladder of perfection to the voice bearer, and thus my voice is heard even in the filth of this world.

44. Not only you are hearing my word. I, "the Word," pour out my light upon the globe. But if you all ask whether they have heard a voice coming down from the hereafter, they will answer you with "no." I, "the Word," will not answer you. Why?

Because men walk deaf in the ways of the world, embraced by sin and fanaticism, without heeding the call that goes out to them from their conscience.

45. Since 1866 I have given you My word, which is salvation for your souls, and which marks out for you the way in which you will attain perfect peace all over the earth.

46. I have entrusted your souls with a difficult mission by which they shall pay their debt to their Lord. I am in the process of pulling out the weeds to bunch them up and throw them into the fire until they have turned to ashes. For in the end the light will shine, and my teaching will be recognized worldwide.

47. Man will create new teachings and new laws, but it will no longer be his will, but mine. Then there will be peace, harmony and brotherhood. The hearts will no longer be fed by hatred, no murderous hand will rise. But so that all this may happen, I will purify you first. Some of you will see these prophecies fulfilled from the Spiritual Valley, and those who continue to inhabit the earth will bear witness to the new generations after 1950.

48. People: The way I have marked out for you to come to Me is one. It is marked by light. On it is life and prayer. It is the way of the soul. If you walk on it, you will not perish. If you walk on this path, proclaim the spiritual teaching to the world, bear witness to my revelations and teach your fellow men to come to Me through perfect prayer.

49. Remember, people, that example of prayer which I gave you in the olive garden when I asked the Father for forgiveness for mankind the body of Jesus prostrated itself before the Heavenly Father, but not before any image, and I directed my words to heaven, to the same one I bequeathed to mankind

50. Once more I radiate My mercy among you and embrace you lovingly. Wayfarer of life, disciples and children's disciples: It is a day of grace when the voice of the Master comes down to caress you. I show myself not as a severe judge, but as a just Father, and with my word I lead you on the paths laid out by me, from which you had gone away.

51. You are all fighters. I see that some of you arrive depressed. Others have won victory, and still others are not yet singing a triumphal song. You are still in the midst of this struggle and do not know its outcome. The fields that you have to sow and that you do not yet know are very vast. But you have seeds in abundance and will be able to sow them.

52. While some are devoted and strong in the accomplishment of their task, others are overcome with weariness, and they are slackened, though they know that there is one eye that sees all things, one ear that hears all things, and one hand that writes all things down. Remember that you are letting a precious time pass, which you are living through today, and that tomorrow your eyes will not open without light. Then your soul will rise sadly because you did not want to hear my word. Your soul will be seized by an immeasurable desire to hear me as in this time. But only a strict voice will reach you, the voice of conscience, which will make you tremble.

That is why I say to you today: Do not move away from my word, do not be deaf to my instructions. Take away the meaning of this teaching like a holy document, for which you will have to answer to me, for it is the law.

53. The blindness of the people to understand the greatness of my teaching is the result of their sin and pain.

54. This essence I am giving you is life for the soul and balm for every afflicted Spirit It is like the dew in barren fields.

55. If you have not yet reaped good fruits, ask your conscience for the reason, and it will answer you that to obtain good results one must work and watch. Sow good examples on the land, sow virtue,

reveal the abilities with which I have created your soul. Uncover it from the bad passions and clothe it with good works. Then you will be my true children on earth and an embodiment of my divinity.

56. In each of you I have placed the responsibility to make known my Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Work, which will be discussed by mankind and will cause a revolution of ideas in the minds and confuse all those who cannot comprehend the beginning of this work and still less its final goal.

57. My sowers sleep and do not make known my work, which is pure and pure, because they know that they have added their bad works to it. Only a short time remains for you for the world to hear my word in these rallies. When you sleep, tomorrow you will have pain and bitterness in your heart. But it will not be the Father who judges you, it will be your conscience.

58. There is only a short time left for you to enjoy these foods. Which ones will be with me at the end of 1950? Which of you will be able to show the fertile wheat of your harvest?

59. The world is sleeping in its deep lethargy and is waiting for you to come and lift it up to life. You have not yet made your way to the "dead" because you lack trust in Me. What do you fear from men? Do you fear their justice or death? I have told you that I will deliver you from death. Remember that I have given you eternal life.

60. I have not grown weary of speaking to you, for I am "the eternal word. My word is the chisel that carves and smoothes the hearts of stone from which I sprinkle crystal clear water.

61. In this time of pain and tragedy, I want you to take Me as your model. But put all your trust in Me, then your fellow men will be able to know the radiance of spiritualism. You can do the same for me, do not be insecure. The burden of the cross is not beyond your powers.

62. People, in compensation for your great trials you have my word. You have been misjudged and despised by your relatives because of my work. How many of you have been devoted to the orgies and pleasures of the world, thus bringing their souls to degeneration, for whom every debauchery was a blow. But who finally led you astray from this path? – your master. – You have understood my love and thank Me for it, because you know that I am speaking to you as a reward for your renunciations.

63. You believed that there was no gaze that could know your past. But here I am, reading in the book of your life, so that you may not doubt my existence and my presence.

64. In this time I have put you in the place of my disciples, as I gathered my apostles around me in the Second Age

65. My word leads you on the path that My trace left behind. You have been walking for a long time, but still no cry of triumph comes from your lips. You are still in the midst of the struggle and will receive the reward only when you have reached the end of the journey of life. Some I see strong, others exhausted. I will give you rest periods so that you may reflect in them. For now is a precious time that no one should waste.

66. Do not disregard my instructions and do not be deaf to my voice. Hear this word and take the meaning from it. Clear your minds and purify your hearts that you may know its greatness. In him is that which gives life to your soul. This is the dew which I let descend on the dry fields, and it is the seed which you are to bring to mankind. If some of my children could not reap fruit after sowing, it is because the seed was not pure. Sow the good seed and wait for the good fruit.

67. Drive out from your heart the fear of men, which has always kept you from carrying out your mission. Free your soul from every stain until it is naked, and then begin to clothe it with the light of your good works. Then you will feel inwardly worthy to spread my law. Explain my teaching and let men study it. In entering into my work they will not discover a beginning, nor will they see its end.

68. My teaching is so pure that you have nothing to apologize or be ashamed of with men. If you should be ashamed nevertheless, it will be because of what you have added to it or because your life is not in harmony with what you teach. Often you would like to get through unrecognized; but this will not be possible because I sent you out so that you would pass on this Good News by the example of your good works.

69. The world will become aware that a new time has unexpectedly dawned for it, and it will turn to those who can tell it about these things. But if you should sleep – how much pain would you wake up with!

70. Only "moments" remain for you to hear this word. Which ones will be with me when it ends? Which ones will keep my law pure, as I have given it to you?

71. Consider that from then on you are to set out in strong courage to fulfill your noble mission. You are not to fear death, for I tell you that death will not be sent to you. But you are to deal the deathblow to the temptation that you carry in your body, so that you do not fall. The good disciple must learn to overcome himself in order to teach others to overcome their weaknesses and passions.

72. Do you not recognize the simplicity in which I speak to you? Verily, I tell you, it is the same as that which revealed itself in the Second Age, in which I limited myself to be like man, and exalted him by my word and by my example, so that he would become like God.

73. Be my instruments, but never obstacles in my reaching the hearts. Why do you doubt that you can be like Me? You have misunderstood the teachings. Since you are my children, you must have inherited something similar from your father, and your father is good.

74. You have come down from the spiritual to earth to seek the traces of the Divine Master through all the blows of fate. And now, when I make myself known through you, you leave everything you have behind to hear me. Do you mean that your renunciations and sacrifices are not rewarded by Me? Do not forget on any day the final goal of your destiny so that you may take a step forward every day.

75. Consider that you will give Me nothing. All that you obtain will be yours.

76. Why do I bend down and sometimes even descend into the deepest abyss to save you? – Because I love you.

77. In this teaching you have here a foundation, a short and safe way to return to your homeland. It is the teaching of spiritualization. When you understand it – how much light you will have in your thoughts, in your words and in your works! Do not only repeat with your lips that you are spiritualists. Once you really are, you will not need to blow your horn.

78. Reflect on these teachings which I am giving to your heart and soul at this time. Tomorrow you will have to seek them there to teach them to your fellow men.

My peace be with you!

## Notes of Contents

Verse No.

Teaching 175

The struggle between spiritualism and the egoistic materialism 4

God blesses well applied science 8

Divine justice grants reincarnations 11

God, in his justice, sets a limit to the the wickedness of man 15

The pain will disappear when the Spirit rises 16

Where is death, eternal damnation and hell? 17

Every Spirit is part of the Divine Spirit 22

The spiritual lives outside time 27

Materialism and Fanaticism in the Cemeteries 29

Works, words and prayers 36

The three testaments united in one 49

The "golden calf" 55

Tabernacle and Ark 56

The lesson of David and Solomon 62

The New Israel in Spirit 68

Prophecies that are just being fulfilled 70

Free will and conscience 76

Teaching 176

The example of the boundless love of Jesus 1

Conditions for Peace in the World 15

The work of the envoys 18

Harmonious development 25

Fulfilling missions in spiritual spheres 33

Times of great spiritual revelations are approaching 38

The world is full of slaves 50

Teaching 177

The struggle for peace and spiritual upliftment 1

There is no wrath in God 19

God does not punish 21

Prayer and inner peace in the trials and struggles 39

The benefits of cleaning 44

Many call themselves Christians 46

Every form of divine communication has its end 50

Communication from Spirit to Spirit 68

Teaching 178

What you sow, you will reap 2

The Spirit in man 7

Preparation for fulfillment 14

The true spiritualist 30

God has no form 39

Revelations on the spiritual life 45

The spiritual struggle is universal 64

The spiritual communication 72

Revelation on spiritual upliftment 74

Teaching 179

The eternal mission of the spiritual Israel 1

Preparation and faith in these times of trial 15

The Spirit is before the flesh 35

The prophesied Third Coming 36

Our Spirit is part of the Divine Spirit 49  
 Mexico's Preparation in the Spiritual and Material 52  
 The great opportunity of this earthly life 64  
 Teaching 180  
   The light of conscience is the guide of disciple 1  
   The "rich young men" 8  
   The law of evolution 29  
   One must understand the spiritual word 34  
   Prophecy about Mexico 38  
   The teaching of the drama of Golgotha 48  
   Preparation for leaving this world 52  
   The Why of the Incarnation of Souls 63  
 If we master the passions, we will not  
   in danger of being taken for one or the other party 77  
   After 1950 84  
 Teaching 181  
   The ubiquity of the universal beam 1  
   In God there is no wrath, punishment or revenge 6  
   Spirituality, not reason, discovers the divine 14  
   The importance of bread and wine 18  
   Mercy in works, words and thoughts 22  
   Resurrection and Life 33  
 The promised return of the Lord on the cloud is  
   the resurrection in this time 52  
   The manifestation of spiritual gifts around the year 2000 56  
   Each incarnation forms the stepladder 63  
   The new coming of the Lord 74  
 Teaching 182  
   Conscience or intuition are means to save yourself 1  
 There is no specific hour for practicing  
   divine example 16  
   Material science and wisdom of the spiritual world 19  
   One must never lock oneself in a prison 23  
   Prophecies 34  
   The Spiritual Kingdom 40  
   The Kingdom of Evil 42  
   Meaning of hell 45  
   Humanity is truly not Christian 54  
 Elias in other times and today 56  
   The Awakening to the Divine Light 60  
   Prayer without words 64  
   The Power of Harmony between Spiritual Beings 66  
   The truth 77  
 Teaching 183  
   Preparing the disciples before the confusion 1  
   The divine word was falsified 7  
   There is justice in fate 22  
   The Great Mission of Mexico 33  
   The Reincarnation of Israel in the Spirit 34  
   Declaration of Resurrection 35  
   The "prodigal son" (E1:61) xxx 40  
   The Era of the Holy Spirit 42

Chaos will come through the fault of man 48

Teaching 184

- Divine justice or human folly 4

The spirit beings of spheres unknown to us,  
also perform tasks 17

When translating the word, the divine essence  
preserved without mental additions 20

- The truth is beyond forms and symbols 28
- Love is the Spirit's way to its Creator 38
- Faulty ideas about heaven and earth 40
- Development of the Spirit from one sphere to the next 44
- Towards Harmony between Spirit and Matter 55

Teaching 185

- Ability for free spiritual upliftment 1
- The spread of the Word in the Third Age in the world 17
- As the Spirit evolves, it erases erroneous concepts 29
- Our spiritual brothers and sisters surround us 33
- Spiritual cult without materializations 37

One must not compare human intelligence with  
confuse the Spirit 43

- Prophecies fulfilled 46

Teaching 186

- The great battle of light against darkness 4
- Enlightenment about the immortality of the Spirit 15
- Conscience is the source of inspiration 20
- The Manifestation of the Third Age 22
- Light and forgiveness instead of punishment 28
- A step towards spirituality 37
- The path of evolution 43
- The reincarnations correspond to spiritual progress 45

Teaching 187

- The faithful successors 3
- Relationship between Spirit and Matter 19
- The Spirit never tires of loving 26
- How do you forge a better world? 27
- Only the Spirit can meet God 31
- Clarity and truth distinguish the spiritualist 39
- Prophecies about future peace 45

Man is responsible for his  
spiritual backwardness 48

- The importance of conscience 63
- Through our own merits we will come to God 66

Teaching 188

- Spirit enjoys full freedom to choose the way 6
- Reincarnation is a means of reparation 7
- The spiritual recognition 16
- Death does not exist 28
- The Third Testament 29
- The existence of spiritual beings 39
- Dangers of Spiritism 42
- Every Spirit is eternal 43
- Prophecies about terrible ideological wars 52

The divine law and the human laws 62  
 The mighty streams of light, justice and  
     Love of the Father 69  
 Teaching 189  
     Elijah the harbinger 2  
     Responsibility of the disciple 11  
     Spiritualism, correctly understood 25  
     Only God is infallible 31  
     Mexico and its responsibility 36  
     Call to the children and youth 47  
     The destination of Mexico 57  
     The book of life 58  
     The way to prevent new wars 67  
     The law of development 74  
 teaching 190  
     Importance of Elias 1  
     Divine communication from 1866 to 1950 10  
     The vanity of the so-called rich 18  
     The elevation of the Spirit to the "Kingdom of Heaven" 27  
     Incarnated angels for the good 51  
     The negative example of Solomon 52  
     The life of the Spirit is eternal 57  
     The power of material temptation exists 61  
     Relationship between Spirit and Body 65  
 Teaching 191  
     Preparing the Spirit for its development and elevation 1  
     Confusion through disobedience, after 1950 16  
     The importance of the work of the Third Age 18  
     The spiritual face strengthens the faith 22  
     The power of good is the principle of everything 26  
     Evil is not eternal 27  
     The meaning of the sky 37  
     The spiritual gifts 52  
     Study and Meditation 66  
 Teaching 192  
     The 1st of September 1  
     The false faith of eternal damnation 4  
     The Existence of the Spirit and Eternity 13  
     The origin of sects and secessions 17  
     There is no new doctrine, but new revelations 18  
 Neither the Divine Spirit, nor that of man  
     have some form 19  
     The influence of the spiritual world 31  
     The Way of the Spirit 34  
     Human arrogance and divine wisdom 53  
     Explanation of the manifestation of the Third Age 63  
 Teaching 193  
     Spiritualism will transform the world 2  
     The gift of intuition 9  
     The goal is the world of perfection in the Spirit 27  
     Characteristics of the spiritualist 34  
 Those who try to stop spiritual progress 38

- Tests and Progress of the Spirit 41
- God does not punish, everyone is his own judge 50
- Importance of 1950 60
- The tuning bearer 71
- The divine messengers are at work in the world 74
- Teaching 194
  - Purpose and Mission of Spiritual Beings 7
  - A new era surprises mankind 9
  - Spirituality has not yet been defined among the people 16
  - Spiritualism has no material limits 23
  - The time of spiritual light 31
  - The concepts will be transformed 33
  - The Why of Reincarnation 35
  - Spirit of man is atom and property of the creator 50
  - The signs have been fulfilled 66
  - The Spirit will always perfect itself 70
- teaching 195
  - The divine word enlightens every being 2
- The whole creation vibrates in rhythm
  - of the divine law 17
  - The Omnipresence of the Almighty 20
  - The spiritual development enlightens the mind 21
  - Causes of the raving of the elements 26
  - The spiritual world 36
  - The spiritual dwellings 38
  - The law of reincarnation 46
  - Both the body and the Spirit have their importance 49
  - The meaning of fate 53
  - Moses, the messenger of the first time 65
  - The new teaching of the Messiah 71
  - The Revelation of the Holy Spirit, since 1866 75
- Teaching 196
  - Call to the servants 2
  - Direct communication without human limitations 12
  - The Spirit is equipped for battle 17
  - Who are the dead? 20
  - "Let the dead bury their dead" 23
  - The idolaters will awaken 41
- Teaching 197
  - The Apocalypse reveals the epoch in which we live today 3
  - The true spiritualist 11
  - The importance of poverty and wealth 24
  - Spin-offs due to lack of preparation 39
  - True Spiritualism 49
  - The importance of forgiveness and humility 58
- Teaching 198
  - The divine spirit work will become universally known 3
  - Lessons for this time 10
- Everything in creation is natural 11 Wisdom of the Spirit, not of the mind 17
  - Call to the spiritual Israel 24
  - The Mission of the Seers 35
  - Communication of the Third Age 59

The power of the true disciple 72  
 Laws Limits regarding the disease 75  
 Prophecy fulfilled 77 Teaching 199  
   Humanity is the basis for peace 3  
   The light breaks the chains 10  
   The Spirit is the guide of the body 25  
   Declaration of the manifestation from 1866 to 1950 48  
   Explanation of concepts 52  
   The Heavenly Concert 53  
   Fratricidal religious wars 62  
   The impossible in the divine 68  
   fulfilled prophecy of the third time 70  
   The family 72  
   The marriage 75  
   Ambassador 79  
 Teaching 200  
   Significance of the spiritual kingdom 1  
   Israel of the Third Age 23  
   The mission of the poor and disinherited 28  
   A new era of spiritual development 41  
   The power lies in faith and in the purity of man 47  
   The way to peace 62  
 Teaching 201  
   The message of the three times 1  
   A spiritual people will break forth 8  
   Brothers and sisters in God 22  
   The union of the gifts gives invincible power 25  
   Harmony between nations 27  
   The development of the Spirit requires strength 36  
   Earthly duties are part of the spiritual destiny 45  
   The Covenant of the Spirit with its Creator 48  
 Teaching 202  
   Christmas Eve 1  
   The seed of immortality 12  
   The questioning before the infinite 16  
   The spiritual truth 25  
   Mercy 62  
 Teaching 203  
   With will and reason the band of darkness falls 1  
   The law will be fulfilled 11  
   The plan of fulfillment 25  
   Mary is part of the Divine Spirit 38  
   The Voice Carrier of the Divine Spirit 41  
   Israel in the Spirit 45  
 Teaching 204  
   The same man turns paradise into a hell 4  
   Divine love is the key to the kingdom of heaven 7  
   Meaning of the three times 16  
   Divine justice never punishes 27  
   There is only one God 41  
   High and low minds 47  
   The knowledge committed to the truth 53

- The hearts are part of the universal temple 63
- Teaching 205
  - That the divine will be fulfilled and not the will of man 5
  - The Emancipation of the Spirit from the Superfluous 8
  - God is in us 12
  - Body and Spirit 25
  - The various spiritual dwellings 30
  - The Divine Manifestation through the Human Being 45
  - Health and light through spirituality 50
- Teaching 206
  - The path to perfection is marked out 1
  - All will reach the light 18
  - Spiritual Responsibilities 20
  - Prophecies 22
  - There are no helpless beings 36
  - The only one accepted by God Repentance 52
  - The three divine communications with humanity 55
- Teaching 207
  - The true value of the Spirit 7
  - Spiritual and material situation of man 14
  - Spirituality destroys walls and opens horizons 20
  - Spiritualism will be recognized worldwide 46

## The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

### Literature

#### **Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720**

Book of True Life, Volume I, II, III, IV, V, VI  
The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)  
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)  
Divine revelations on questions of life  
Prophecies for the Third Age

#### **Book Service for Life, Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen**

Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)  
The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being  
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser  
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI The Third Testament

#### **Unicon Foundation, D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,**

E-Mail: [info@unicon-stiftung.de](mailto:info@unicon-stiftung.de)  
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)  
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.  
Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.  
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII  
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

#### **web pages**

[www.reichl-verlag.de](http://www.reichl-verlag.de)

[www.das-dritte-testament.com](http://www.das-dritte-testament.com) (in Spanish, German, English, French) [www.unicon-stiftung.de](http://www.unicon-stiftung.de)

[www.drittes-testament.de](http://www.drittes-testament.de)

[www.drittetestament.wordpress.com](http://www.drittetestament.wordpress.com) (multilingual) [www.tercera-era.net](http://www.tercera-era.net) (in Spanish)

[www.144000.net](http://www.144000.net) (multilingual)

[www.dritte-zeit.net](http://www.dritte-zeit.net)